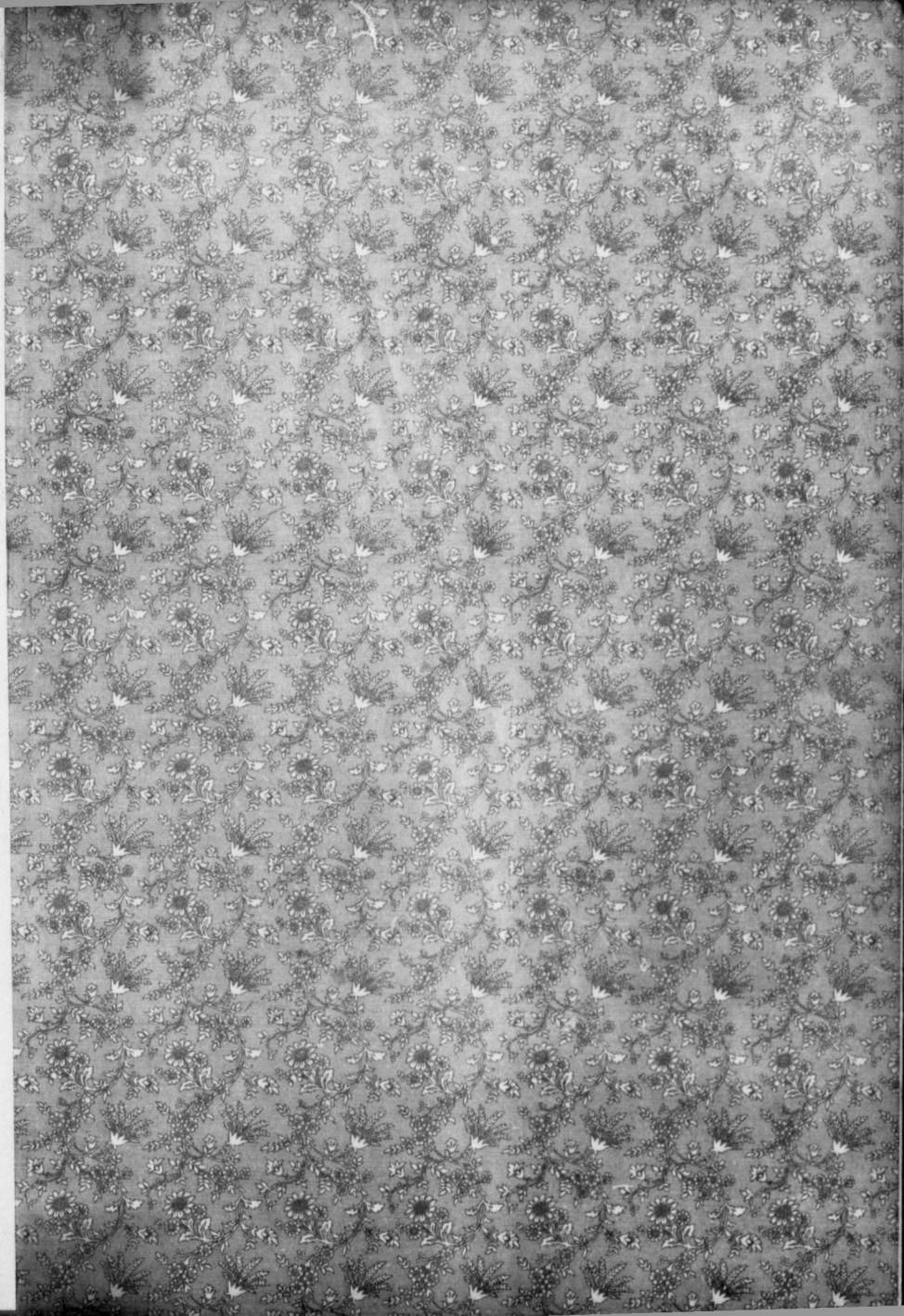


History of the

Royal
Grenadiers





2000

The
Royal Grenadiers

A Regimental History
of the
10th Infantry Regiment
of the
Active Militia of Canada

By
Captain Ernest J. Chambers

(Corps of Guides)

AUTHOR OF THE HISTORIES OF

The Governor General's Body Guard, The 3rd (Montreal) Field Battery, The
1st Prince of Wales' Regiment, The 2nd Regiment Queen's Own Rifles,
The 5th Royal Scots of Canada, The 43rd Duke of Cornwall's Own
Rifles, The Montreal Highland Cadet Battalion, etc.

E. L. RUDDY
TORONTO
1904

UA602
•16
10
F35
ful

Chambers

Entered according to the Act of Parliament
of Canada, in the year Nineteen Hundred and
Four, by Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. Stimson,
in the Department of Agriculture.



BROWN-SEARLE PRINTING COMPANY
TORONTO

The Royal Grenadiers

SONG AND CHORUS



FAR up the street, with tramp of feet, a flash of red appears,
The word goes 'round, with joyous sound, it's the Royal Grenadiers !
Along they swing, their muskets ring, the streets are all aglow,
They march in time to the music's chime, whilst the brassy bugles blow.

The brassy bugles, the sassy bugles, hear their music flow !
The ladies' hearts go pit-a-pat, as the drums go rat, tat, tat, tat, tat,
And the brassy bugles blow !

They've had a wash since old Batoche, they look so spruce and clean,
They daze your eye, as they pass you by, with a daze of soldier sheen,
They are not toys, these soldier boys, they were not made for show,
For they can fight with all their might, when the bloody bugles blow !

The sassy bugles, the brassy bugles, hear their music flow !
The ladies' hearts go pit-a-pat, as the drums go rat, tat, tat, tat, tat,
And the bloody bugles blow !

We need not fear, when they are near, so dry your foolish tears,
Ter-ump ! ter-ump ! ter-ump ! ter-ump ! it's the Royal Grenadiers !
If foes should come (our land has some), it's down the Don they'd go,
We'd teach them well, that war is hell, while the bloody bugles blow !

The brassy bugles, the sassy bugles, hear their music flow !
The ladies' hearts go pit-a-pat, as the drums go rat, tat, tat, tat, tat,
And the bloody bugles blow !

When the Grens march out, the people shout, hark to the martial lilt,
For they're a patch just cut to match, on the widow's home-made quilt !
A splendid spread for the good Queen's bed, to keep her warm, and so
When she's asleep they sentry keep, while the bonny bugles blow !

The sassy bugles, the brassy bugles, hear their music flow !
The ladies' hearts go pit-a-pat, as the drums go rat, tat, tat, tat, tat,
And the brassy bugles blow !

—The Khan.



Contents

PREFACE

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. The Old Upper Canada Militia - - - - -	9
II. The Trent Affair - - - - -	13
III. The 10th Battalion Volunteer Militia of Canada - - - - -	16
IV. 10th Royal Regiment, Toronto Volunteers - - - - -	19
V. The Fenian Raid - - - - -	22
VI. The Royal Grenadiers - - - - -	32
VII. The Northwest Rebellion of 1885 - - - - -	37
VIII. Fish Creek and Batoche - - - - -	48
IX. Batoche - - - - -	57
X. Final Phases of the Rebellion—Triumphant Return of the Troops -	76
XI. Some Regimental Happenings of Thirteen Years - - - - -	81
XII. Grenadiers in the Boer War - - - - -	100
XIII. Regimental Events of the Past Few Years - - - - -	108
XIV. Some of the Victories of the Royal Grenadiers on the Rifle Ranges -	119
Appendices :	
A. Roll of Officers, Royal Grenadiers, Nov. 18th, 1904 - - - - -	125
B. Special Military Services of Past and Present Officers of the Royal Grenadiers,	126
C. Notes on Some Men who have been Identified with the Regiment -	127
D. The Northwest Campaign. List of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men - - - - -	128



PREFACE

T was with very particular satisfaction that the author of this volume undertook the task of writing a history of the 10th "Royal Grenadiers." Having had the privilege of being with the gallant regiment in the field during the Northwest Rebellion of 1885, from the time it marched into General Middleton's camp at Clark's Crossing until the conclusion of the campaign at Fort Pitt, of being with the line relieved by Captain Mason's company at Fish Creek, of accompanying Captain Gaston's company when it covered the withdrawal at the same action, of carefully witnessing their several morning advances to the attack during the fighting at Batoche, of accompanying the regiment during a considerable part of the historical charge, and of seeing much of the corps on the trail and in camp, I had abundant opportunity for knowing how the Royal Grenadiers comported themselves under the various conditions of active service, and learned to admire the sound soldierly spirit and reserved corps pride which pervaded all ranks.

It has always been my opinion that for various reasons, explained to some extent in the text, the Grenadiers (as also to perhaps an even greater extent the units of the permanent corps, and more particularly the artillery), have not received from the public of Canada, outside, perhaps, the City of Toronto, full recognition of their services during the Northwest campaign, although the official reports as a matter of course, and the reports of the professional newspaper correspondents, were generally fair enough. As this is intended to be merely a regimental history, any attempt to incorporate in it anything like an exhaustive account of the campaign in which the Royal Grenadiers played so conspicuous and honorable a part would be absurd; but I nevertheless considered that a fairly full account of the campaign, with special reference to the services of the Royal Grenadiers, was called for in view of the popular misapprehension which prevails as to the exact place of this regiment in the history of the operations of the Northwest Field Force. I might perhaps explain that the chapters treating of the period of the regiment's service in question are based upon personal recollection, corrected with the aid of memoranda and reports written on the spot, and checked to some extent by official records.

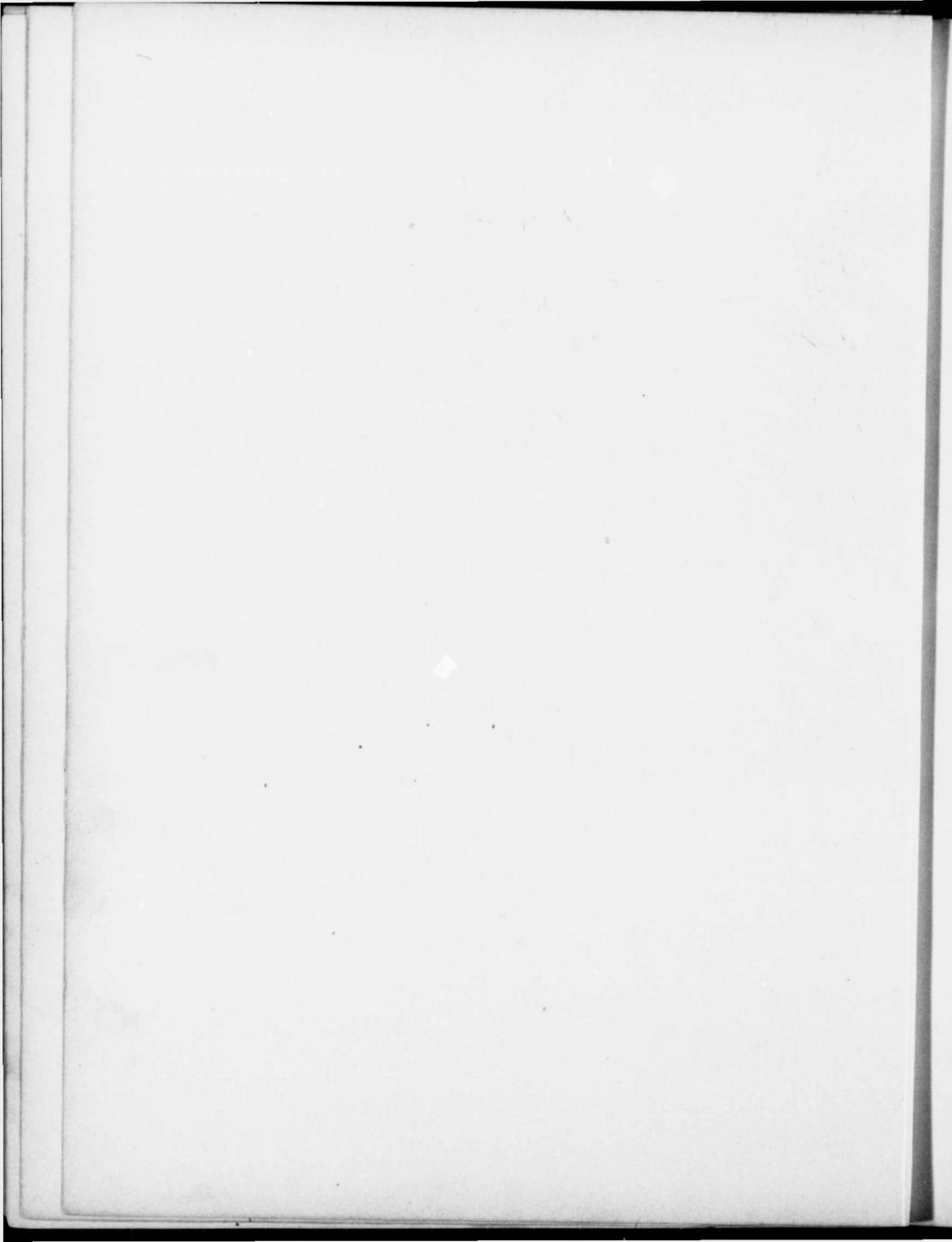
As to the chapters on the early history of the 10th Royals, I must express my sense of obligation to the regimental history compiled with so much labor by Mr. T. E. Champion in 1896, and which has been invaluable as a work of reference in the preparation of the present volume. I have also to thank various officers of the regiment, past and present, for invaluable memoranda and books placed at my disposal, more especially Lieut.-Cols. Grasett, Mason and Stimson, and Capt. Montgomery. The completeness of the regimental order books and scrap books testify to the thorough system of interior economy in the regiment and to the industry of adjutants and the orderly room staff. And it makes the task of the regimental historian a pleasure.

The limitations of space have forbidden anything like elaborate treatment of the subject, but such as the volume is, the author trusts that it will be found to convey a fairly complete and readable story of the regiment's organization and growth, and as such will be of some value historically and of direct regimental utility in stimulating the wholesome pride of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Grenadiers in their splendid regiment.

ERNEST J. CHAMBERS.

190 SOMERSET STREET, OTTAWA.

November 14, 1904.



✦		✦
	Chapter I	
	THE OLD UPPER CANADA MILITIA	
✦		✦



WHEN Britain, in 1760, found herself the undisputed mistress of Canada, there was the nucleus of a militia force in what is now the Province of Ontario, for there were a few French settlements at Fort Frontenac, Fort Rouille, Niagara and elsewhere, and wherever there was a French settlement there was a militia organization, for under the law of fiefs every able-bodied colonist was a member of the Provincial Militia. Immediately succeeding the conquest there was a certain influx of immigration into Upper Canada, but it remained for the great upheaval of the American Revolution to furnish the province with her first settlement of any great account. The story of the United Empire Loyalists, of their pathetic and noble loyalty, of their sacrifices, their hardships, and their settlement in what is now the Province of Ontario, is a part of the national history of this country, and a part which, it is hoped, will never be forgotten by the people of Canada.



By 1791, thanks largely to the settlement of the United Empire Loyalists, the population of Upper Canada had attained such dimensions as to warrant the division of Upper from Lower Canada, in accordance with the wish of the English-speaking inhabitants of the Upper Province, to whom the French laws and usages of the old Province of Quebec were irksome. In the light of present development the population of Upper Canada at that time does not seem very considerable, being only about twenty-five thousand, but it was a population strongly imbued with the most lofty patriotic principles and high military spirit. Each of the two provinces created by the Act of 1791 had the raising of their respective militia forces under its individual control. We are

able to form some idea of the feelings of the men of Upper Canada of that time from the knowledge that the first business of the second session of the first parliament of Upper Canada, March 31st, 1793, was the passage of a militia act. This act, framed by Governor Simcoe, provided for the organization of the Upper Canada Militia on the model of the English Militia force of that day, which was based upon the principle of practically universal liability to service, with certain natural limitations.

The main object in the drafting of this first Upper Canada Militia Act was to provide rather a system for the taking of an annual census of the male population, than to produce a drilled and organized defensive force. Officers were provided for, and in due course appointed, but they were more a part of a census organization than of a military force. The underlying idea was that if the authorities knew exactly what able-bodied men there were in the province, and where they lived, that in case of emergency they might be called out for military service, and organized and drilled, as occasion required. There was no provision for the training of officers and non-commissioned officers—a most obvious shortcoming for any practical militia enactment; but it must be remembered that a goodly proportion of the most influential settlers of Upper Canada, from whom officers and non-commissioned

officers would naturally be drawn, were men who had served their king and country long and faithfully in the ranks of British Regular or Colonial regiments. The country at this particular time had, in fact, all the trained officers it was likely to require, and it must not be forgotten that many of the more ordinary pioneer settlers of those days—the men who would compose the rank and file of the infant militia force—were also men who had seen military service. In fact the whole male population of those days, whether of any previous military experience or not, were well qualified by the very nature of their pioneer existence, to play the part of soldiers, upon emergency, well and usefully. So the brave old Simcoe's Militia Act was well devised for the particular occasion upon which it was required, although under present conditions it would be absolutely worthless. In fact, it was not long before the rapidly changing conditions of the country, and the equally rapid changes in the character of the population, made radical amendments absolutely necessary.

Under Simcoe's Act certain regimental and company districts were established, and each company had to be mustered and inspected by its captain at least once a year. Every lad attaining the age of 16 was obliged to enroll himself with the officer in charge of the district, under penalty of a fine of four dollars.

There was no provision for pay, but officers absenting themselves from parade were liable to a fine of eight dollars, and privates to one of two dollars, for each offence. In 1784 an amendment in the Act regarding the age limit was passed, raising the extreme service age from fifty years to sixty. This amendment was due to the anti-British agitation, at the time prevailing in the United States, as a result of the machinations of the notorious Genest, the Ambassador of the French Directory in the United States. It will be remembered that the anti-Federalists or Democrats encouraged Genest, and when France declared war upon Britain, they urged that the United States should enter into an alliance with the new French Republic in return for the assistance France had given during the Revolutionary War. Moreover, a scheme for the invasion of Canada from Louisiana by a French, Spanish, and Indian force, by way of the Mississippi and Michigan, was actually projected. The United States Government, at this time, moreover, was in trouble with the Western Indians, and General Wayne, after defeating the Shawnees, declared it to be his intention to attack some of the British posts in the then far West.

It was during this crisis that the first call was made upon the Upper Canadian Militia for active service, Simcoe calling out six hundred men, two hundred of whom were placed in garrison at Detroit, the remainder being disposed along the Niagara frontier. At this time there were not more than twelve thousand people, men, women, and children, in the whole of Upper Canada. The same year a number of stands-of-arms were distributed among the militia at the public expense. Previous to this the militiamen had been expected to provide their own arms.

In 1798 it was decided that there should be a regiment of militia established at York. Accordingly an Order-in-Council was passed, and the Hon. D. W. Smith was appointed Colonel. In 1799 the Upper Canada Militia Act was further patched, and again in 1801 there was a similar proceeding. In 1808 a Militia Act was passed, amending and consolidating all the previous ones. This Act made provision for a certain amount of training. True, it was a ridiculously small provision, but nevertheless it was something. The King's Birthday, June 4th, was set as the date of the annual muster, and the captains were compelled to call out their companies not less than twice, or oftener than four times, each year for armed inspection and training. Each man was required to provide himself with arms and ammunition, the penalty for neglect being a fine of five shillings in peace, and of forty shillings in times of war. In the case of men being incapable of providing themselves with arms, they were issued to them by the Government under certain restrictions. In 1805 four thousand stands-of-arms were distributed among the militia. A return of the enrolled militia for this year shows a total of six hundred and fifty-two officers, and seven thousand nine hundred and forty-seven non-commissioned officers and privates. Another return revealed the fact that of the whole number of militiamen, only two hundred had received any training for several years. In 1808 all the existing Acts relative to the militia were repealed, their provisions, with some vital important amendments, were consolidated into one comprehensive Act (Chapter 48, George III), and it received the assent of Lieutenant-Governor Gore, March 16th, 1808.

During the war of 1812, numerous acts affecting the organization and administration of the

militia were passed. It is unnecessary here to refer at length to the glorious services rendered to their country by the Canada Militia during the war of 1812-14, for they are written in characters of gold upon the tablets of our young nation's stirring history.

During the peace which succeeded the battle of Waterloo, in 1815, the whole English population of the world seemed to be carried away with the idea that the millennium had arrived, and that the time had at last come for beating the swords into ploughshares, and the spears into pruning hooks. At any rate, in the Mother Country, the armed forces of the Empire were allowed to fall into woeful neglect, and it is not surprising that in Canada, where there were so many calls upon public attention, national energy, and the public funds, in the development of the young country's virgin resources, little or no attention was for many years given to the question of the maintenance of the militia. The national defensive force appeared to be dying a natural death when some interest in it was revived by the stirring events of the rebellion of 1837-38. There were a few isolated volunteer troops of cavalry and companies of riflemen maintained at one or two points at the expense of the officers and men, but their existence was regarded rather as a menace to the peace of the country than as a protection; and the officers and men whose patriotic enthusiasm kept them in existence were sneered at as military enthusiasts. The good work these independent volunteer companies were able to do in connection with the suppression of the rebellions rather turned the tables on the scoffers; but, nevertheless, the revolutionary excitement once over, another period of neglect for the defensive forces of the country set in.

In 1841 Upper and Lower Canada, by the Act of Union, became one colony again, and henceforth the militia became one national force instead of two distinct provincial bodies. Still it was hard to get the public and public men to treat the question of national defense seriously, and the militia continued in a most unsatisfactory state until 1854, when the patriotism and inherent military spirit of the Canadian people were aroused by the Crimean War. Canada, which up to the despatch of most of the available troops to the Crimea, had had a large garrison of regulars, was practically denuded of troops, and the Canadian Government was given to understand that, in future, it would have to do more for the defense of the country. While the excitement aroused by the Crimean War was at its height, the Canadian Government agreed to enroll and maintain a small active force for internal purposes, and to act as auxiliaries to the British regular troops in the event of foreign war or invasion. This force was to be composed of men engaged in the ordinary avocations of civil life, but held equipped, officered, and fairly well drilled in the elements of military work, and available for service at short notice. The conditions were laid down in the new Militia Act (18 Victoria, Chapter 91), 1855. By the terms of this act, all the works and lands in Canada held by the Imperial Government, were to be transferred to the Government of Canada, except at five posts, namely, Quebec, Montreal, Kingston, Niagara and Sorel, which were to be retained by the Home Government so long as regular troops remained in garrison at these points. At this time the Imperial authorities announced it to be their intention eventually to remove all the regular troops in Canada, except the garrisons of Halifax, and a naval base in British Columbia. In 1856 the enrollments under the provisions of the Act of 1855 amounted to four thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine men. This act marked a considerable step in advance in the development of the organization of the Canadian Militia, but after all, up to the time of the Trent excitement in 1861, little more than the mere laying of the foundation, on which the present organization exists, can have been said to have been accomplished.

Under the Militia Act of 1855 there were to be two classes of militia—Class A, of men buying their own uniforms and receiving pay for a specified number of days drill each year; and Class B, of men drilling without pay, but having arms and equipments served out to them as a free issue on loan. The first class was not to exceed five thousand, and was to consist of volunteer troops of cavalry, field batteries, and foot companies of artillery, and fifty companies of riflemen. This act was to continue in operation for three years only, but could be continued if war, then threatened, with the United States, existed. The first organizations to be enrolled under this act were naturally the few existing independent military organizations. New corps were rapidly raised in all the chief centres of population, and early in 1856 the full number of corps authorized had been organized, and in several equipped, at the expense of the officers and men themselves. In Toronto several rifle companies were organized before the end of the year in which the Act was passed, although they were

not gazetted until 1856. Before the end of the latter year there were four good rifle companies existing in Toronto. Under the Act of 1855 the old sedentary militia was still considered of great importance, and provision was made for their annual enrollment.

Considerable impetus was given to the work of organizing the little "Active Force" in Canada, by the indignation aroused over the atrocities of the Indian Mutiny, and the authorization given by the Imperial Government in 1858 to Sir Edmund Head to accept the offer of a regular locally-raised regiment made by the people of Canada. This was the origin of the 100th Royal Canadian Regiment, now the First Battalion of the Leinster Regiment.

In 1859 still another militia act was passed, the most important point in it being a provision for the organization of the isolated independent companies into battalions of infantry and rifles wherever possible. The existing nine rifle companies in the city of Montreal, which had already a sort of battalion connection, were constituted into a battalion styled the First Battalion Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada (now the First Prince of Wales Fusiliers), November 17th, 1859. April 26th, 1860, the six rifle companies existing in Toronto were consolidated into a new regiment styled the Second Battalion Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada (now the Second Queen's Own Rifles).



Chapter II

THE TRENT AFFAIR




SCARCELY, if ever, has the devoted loyalty of the Canadian people been aroused to the same extent as it was in the year 1861 by what is known as the Trent affair. Messrs. Mason and Slidell, two eminent Southern politicians, took passage at Havana, Cuba, for Liverpool, on the British mail steamer Trent, having been despatched by the Confederate Government as commissioners to London and to Paris. On the high seas the Trent was stopped by a cannon shot fired across her bows by the United States warship San Jacinto, Captain Wilkes. The Trent hove to, and in spite of the protests of her captain, was boarded by an armed body of marines from the man-of-war, who seized and examined the mails, the lieutenant in charge taking possession of a number of letters. The captain of the Trent was also reluctantly compelled to relinquish the persons of his two passengers, Messrs. Mason and Slidell, and they were taken to the United States and consigned to a prison. This was in November, 1861. When news of the affair reached Great Britain and Canada the greatest indignation was aroused. It was recalled that the ostensible reason given by the United States for the declaration of war against Great Britain in 1812 was the alleged violation by Great Britain of certain fine theories regarding the protection of the national shipping at sea by a neutral flag. The fact that the captains of British men-of-war, during the stress of a long and world-wide war, sent boats' crews on board of American vessels to secure the possession of their own deserting blue-jackets, and even of some of these men detained by force against their will, on United States ships, was held by the United States to be a gross violation of their flag, and yet, in 1861 the Americans did not scruple to waylay a British merchantman on the high seas and seize, not merely private property, but the persons of two men absolutely owing no allegiance to, nor having anything whatever to do with the service of the United States.

The British public was at this time in no humour to accept this affront without ample compensation. Many British statesmen had for years followed the policy of conceding practically everything demanded by the people of the United States, and in fact there is little doubt that the revolutionary spirit which resulted in the great cleavage of 1776 was fostered, if not actually originated, by the willingness of a certain influential party of politicians in Great Britain to concede every demand, reasonable and unreasonable, made by the disaffected in the old colonies. The American politicians of 1861 knew very well that ever since their country had been accorded its independence by the Mother Country, British statesmen had shown themselves almost precipitate in conceding demands made upon them by the United States with regard to the questions of boundary and trade.

But in 1861 national feeling among the British people was strongly with the Confederate States, for although it had been for many years the proud boast of Britons that there were no slaves under the folds of the Union Jack, and although the Northern States endeavoured to represent the war of the rebellion as being fought by them against the power of slavery, the English people felt that there was more than the question of slavery at stake, and that the real issue was one of State, local and personal rights, which could have been settled by political arrangement if the great majority of the Northern people had shown a disposition to deal in common fairness with their fellow countrymen of

the South. There was also aroused throughout the British Empire an old Anglo-Saxon sentiment in favor of the Confederates, as the "under-dog" in the contest. It is comparatively easy, consequently, to understand why the news of the Trent outrage was received throughout the breadth and length of the British Empire with a united demand that the outraged honour of the flag should be vindicated. The British Government, upon this occasion, was equal to the emergency, and demanded satisfaction and the release of the Confederate commissioners. On the first day of December, 1861, a Queen's Messenger was sent with a despatch to Lord Lyons, then the British Ambassador at Washington, requesting him to demand the restitution to the protection of the British flag of those who were violently and illegally torn from that asylum, and also an apology from the United States Government. The anti-British element in the United States insisted that these reasonable demands be refused, while the British Government seriously but unostentatiously took steps to enforce its demand. It was realized on all sides that if the crisis were to result in war the brunt of the contest would fall upon the Canadian frontier, and large numbers of British troops, including some of the regiments of Guards, were despatched to this country.

Nowhere in the British Empire was there a more fixed determination that the honour of the national flag should be vindicated, than in the threatened Canadian colonies. The whole manhood, and in fact boyhood, of the country sprang to arms. New corps came into existence in all centres of population, large and small, and well-to-do citizens even raised funds among themselves to provide themselves with means of acquiring the rudiments of military training. It is pleasant to be able to say that, as in the case of the war of 1812-14, French Canadians vied with their English speaking fellow countrymen in their devotion to the cause of the Empire. Fortunately sound, common sense prevailed, and the Washington Government released the two commissioners and made amends.

On the 31st day of December, 1861, by instructions from the British Government, the British steamer *Rinaldo* called off Boston harbour, and on the morning of January 8th, 1862, the United States authorities despatched one of their own steamers from Fort Warren. After saluting the British flag she delivered the persons taken from the Trent into the charge of the commander of the *Rinaldo*.

But the danger of war was not yet averted. The first year of the war in the South had resulted anything but brilliantly for the Federal arms, and it was under the influence of the resulting gloom that the concession of reparation was made to Britain. As Dr. W. Howard Russell, in his well-known book on the defenses of Canada, published in 1865, remarked, "The foreign power which it had been the wont of the people of the United States to treat with something as near akin to disrespect as diplomatic decency would permit, aroused by an act which outraged the laws of nations and provoked the centre of every European power with business on the waters, had made preparations which could only imply that she would have recourse to hostility if her demands for satisfaction were refused. It was under these circumstances that England obtained the reparation for which she sought, and in the eyes of Americans filched a triumph over their flag and took an insolent advantage over their power to do as they pleased. But haughty and hopeful as ever, in tone if not in heart, the Americans talked about reprisals for their own just concessions. They boasted that the seizure of Canada would be one of the measures of retaliation to which they intended promptly to resort, as an indemnity to their injured vanity, and as compensation for the surrender of Messrs. Mason and Slidell. All the necessary precautions against the consequences of the refusal of the American Government to yield the passengers taken from under our flag were watched angrily and jealously in the States. The British reinforcements were ridiculed; their tedious passages, their cheerless marchings, were jeeringly chronicled. Troop ships were reported to have gone down with living cargoes. Those who landed were represented as being borne on sleighs by sufferance routes, which would be impracticable in war. The Canadians were abused, and so were the Maritime Provincialists. The volunteers were assailed with the weapons which the American Press knows so well how to use. But that was false policy; it gave a stimulus to the loyal feeling of the subjects of the Crown. The Canadian Press replied, and exulting in the triumph of the Home Government over the Federal administration, uttered taunts which Americans least brook to hear."

Viewed after so many years of time the position of Canada appeared to have been in all consciousness highly dangerous on account of the great disparity in available force compared with that

at the disposal of the United States. There was an immense armed and trained force actually under arms in the Republic, and a sudden cessation of the war of the rebellion would have put the Washington Government, for the invasion of Canada, in possession of one of the largest embodied armies of modern times. It was the boast of those in authority at the United States capital, that within four or five weeks after a declaration of war with Great Britain, their generals would be prepared to put one hundred and twenty thousand or one hundred and fifty thousand men across the Canadian frontier. In comparison with these numbers, the preparations made on this side of the international line appear to have been quite inadequate.

In May, 1862, the Hon. John A. Macdonald proposed that a minimum of thirty thousand men or a maximum of fifty thousand men should be enrolled and drilled for one month every year for three or for five years, but it was considered that Canada could not spare so large a number of men from the pursuits of trade and agriculture, during the open season, when drill would be practicable. The measure was rejected. Mr. Sandfield Macdonald, after the failure of this proposal, introduced and carried a measure which gave the government a permissive power to call out the unmarried militia-men for six days drill in every year, and which provided that militia officers might be attached to the regular regiments serving in Canada for two months every year in order to learn their duties. This latter was a very important provision. The Canadian Militia of 1776, 1812 and 1837 had been able to give a marvellously good account of themselves, largely on account of the number of excellent and thoroughly trained officers available in the country. In 1776 there was a large proportion of French and English army men among the population of Canada, while in 1812 there was a wholesome leaven of thoroughly trained officers who came into the country with the United Empire immigration. Since the last date most of the veterans of 1812 were either dead or incapacitated from active service, and there was a marked shortage of trained officers. Under the militia laws in force in 1862 Canada had a force of four hundred and seventy thousand men theoretically available for service, and of these there were actually on the muster-rolls of the militia one hundred and ninety-seven thousand unmarried men between eighteen and thirty-one years of age whose service would be compulsory in case of need. Anybody who knows anything of military history must know, however, that only a certain proportion of this force could be raised, equipped and drilled into effective condition in the case of invasion.

But the people of Canada never wavered, remembering that the Americans in all their wars with the Mother Country concentrated their endeavours to try and strike swift, hard blows in Canada, and that hitherto, with every advantage as to numbers, and even after considerable successes, they had invariably been driven humiliated and bootless home.

In a few weeks after the announcement of the Trent outrage was received in Canada a national defensive force, strong in loyalty, manly vigour and courage, but weak in military organization and training, was placed at the disposal of the authorities. Nowhere did this patriotic fever find stronger expression than in Toronto, where numerous companies of volunteers were enrolled. The citizens of all classes and all grades turned out to be initiated in the mysteries of the decidedly complicated military drill of those days. Night and day were bodies of men to be seen hard at work perfecting themselves as far as possible in military exercises. Attired for the most part in plain clothes, these bodies of citizen soldiery did not present a very smart appearance; but their patriotic enthusiasm was destined to have a lasting effect. This spontaneous arming of the free people of a free country resulted in a marvellous development of that military spirit which has produced Canada's line of defence—the Active Militia.

Many of the principal historical militia organizations of Canada owe their existence to this period of national excitement, among them the 10th Royal Grenadiers.

Chapter III

THE 10th BATTALION VOLUNTEER MILITIA OF CANADA



THE 10th Royal Grenadiers trace their existence back to the time when Canadian pluck and loyalty shone at their brightest as the result of unneighborly threats made in the United States, at the time of the Trent Crisis. In Montreal, Toronto, Hamilton, Kingston, and in fact throughout the length and breadth of the then little colony of Canada, wherever there was a large enough male population to warrant the raising of a militia company, the people devoted themselves ardently to the work of organization and training. The First and Second Battalions at Montreal and Toronto respectively, were recruited far above their authorized strength, and attained a high degree of efficiency. The young men of the athletic clubs, banks and counting houses and universities in Montreal organized early during the Trent excitement a regiment which was promptly gazetted as "The 3rd Battalion," now "The Victoria Rifles of Canada." A number of the young men of the French Canadian aristocracy in Montreal organized a fine regiment, since, unfortunately, allowed to lose its seniority, which was gazetted as the "4th Battalion Chasseurs Canadiens." An old Montreal organization, based on one which did good work in the days of the rebellion was reorganized under the designation of the "5th Royal Light Infantry," now the "5th Royal Scots of Canada," Highlanders. A new regiment, known as the "6th Hochelaga Light Infantry," was raised in the suburbs of Montreal and recruited among the railway mechanics and others of the artisan class. This corps later became well-known as the "6th Fusiliers" which was a few years ago amalgamated with the First Battalion. At London, Ontario, a battalion was gazetted under the distinctive numeral "7" now the "7th Fusiliers." At Quebec two regiments were raised numbered respectively the "8th" and "9th," the former being recruited among the English-speaking population, the latter among the French Canadians.

December 21st 1861, a meeting presided over by the late Mr. F. W. Cumberland was held in the Mechanic's Institute, Toronto, the present Central Library, to discuss the organization of a regiment of volunteer militia among the artisan class of the city. The project had been for some time canvassed, and had met with general approval. There was a large attendance, particularly of workingmen, and after the delivery of some patriotic speeches it was decided unanimously to make the attempt to raise the regiment, and a committee was appointed to give effect to this resolution. A goodly proportion of those attending the meeting were old soldiers, and they supported very strongly a suggestion which was made and carried, that the regiment should be a scarlet coated one, in fact, one of infantry and not of rifles, as were the other companies being raised throughout Canada at this time. Meantime subscription lists were circulated, for in those days the regiments themselves had to bear a considerable portion of the cost of organization and equipment. When the committee met December 28th, 1861, it was reported that one thousand five hundred dollars had been subscribed to the guarantee fund. Nominal rolls had also been circulated, and it was reported at the same meeting that the names of two hundred and thirty men had been subscribed. There was not much time lost, for December 30th the committee held another meeting and appointed a special committee to

nominate officers for the projected regiment. This committee reported January 1st, 1862. as follows :-

Paymaster, John Stuart; Adjutant, J. C. McGrath; Quarter-master, Thos. Gundry.

Captains, Fred W. Cumberland, A. J. Brunel, John Worthington, A. DeGrassi, Sandford Fleming, W. G. Storm, James Worthington, John McGee, A. Manning, George Carroll. Lieutenants, W. Stewart, D. Fleming, Emerson Coatsworth, Henry Roberts, F. F. Passmore, John Boxall, G. B. Smith, John Albiston, W. Stewart, J. Griz.

Ensigns, J. J. Dickey, W. A. Stollery, George R. Hamilton, R. Dennis. E. Peel, W. W. Colwell, Robert Mitchell, H. F. Bescoby, James Price, David Ramsay.

The military organizations raised about this time were all necessarily organized more or less upon the club system, there being no list of qualified militia officers to hand, and no machinery or material for supplying vacancies in the commissioned ranks of the force. Of course, the report presented by the committee was merely a recommendation, the ratification of the authorities being necessary. A few days after the presentation of the report a meeting of those nominated for commissions was held, when Mr. Cumberland was chosen for lieutenant-colonel, Messrs. John Worthington and Brunel for majors and Mr. Emerson Coatsworth for captain in place of Mr. Cumberland. Mr. Price's name was recommended for the vacant captaincy and Doctors Buchanan and O'Dea were named surgeon and assistant surgeon respectively.

Many of those selected for commissions had had no previous military experience, and to make up for this deficiency, such of these gentlemen as decided to accept commissions, set themselves to work assiduously to prepare themselves for their new duties, drill beginning for the officers on January 7th, 1862. It was not until March 14, 1862, that the regiment was formally gazetted, the gazette being as follows :-

MILITIA GENERAL ORDERS

Headquarters, Quebec, March 14, 1862

No. 1.—The formation of the following corps is hereby authorized, viz. :

CLASS B.

One Volunteer Militia Rifle Company	—James Worthington
“ “ “	—A. J. Brunel
“ “ “	—Sandford Fleming
“ “ “	—John Worthington
“ “ “	—A. DeGrassi
“ “ “	—John McGee
“ “ “	—Emerson Coatsworth

In the same gazette appeared the following :-

No. 2.—PROMOTIONS, APPOINTMENTS, ETC.

MILITARY DISTRICT, No. 5, U. C.

The seven Volunteer Militia Rifle Companies, gazetted this day at Toronto, under the command of the following officers, are hereby formed into a battalion under the provisions of Section 26 of the Consolidated Militia Law, and will be styled "The 10th Battalion Volunteer Rifles, Canada."

To be Major—Capt. F. W. Cumberland, from the 3rd Battalion, Toronto.

The company officers who actually accepted commissions and were performing duty at the time the regiment was gazetted were as follows :-

Captains—John Worthington, Alfred John Brunel, Sandford Fleming, James Worthington, Alfio DeGrassi, John McGee, Emerson Coatsworth.

Lieutenants—Thomas Gundry, William Stewart, Henry Roberts, David Fleming, Frederick Passmore, John Albiston, John Boxall.

Ensigns—James Isaac Dickey, William Stollery, Edward Moultrie Peele, Robert Mitchell, Richard Dennis, George Hamilton, Henry Bescoby.

The next Gazette affecting the 10th appeared March 28th, 1862, reading as follows :-

MILITIA APPOINTMENTS

MILITARY DISTRICT NO. 5, UPPER CANADA
TENTH BATTALION VOLUNTEER MILITIA RIFLES, CANADA

To be Lieutenant-Colonel—Major Frederic William Cumberland.

To be Majors—Captain John Worthington, from the 1st Company, and Captain John Brunel, from the 2nd Company.

No. 1 Company—To be Captain, George Carroll, Esq., vice Worthington, promoted.

No. 2 Company—To be Captain, James G. McGrath, Esq., vice Brunel, promoted.

April, 1862, a committee composed of the field officers, together with Captain De Grassi, Captain Worthington, Lieutenant Gundry and Ensign Bescoby was named to draft by-laws and standing orders. The company officers were detailed for duty as follows :—

No. 1 Company—Captain ———, Lieutenant Stewart, Ensign Dennis.

No. 2 Company—Captain McGrath, Lieutenant Roberts, Ensign Hamilton.

No. 3 Company—Captain Sandford Fleming, Lieutenant Passmore, Ensign Peele.

No. 4 Company—Captain James Worthington, Lieutenant Gundry, Ensign Stollery.

No. 5 Company—Captain DeGrassi, Lieutenant Albiston, Ensign Bescoby.

No. 6 Company—Captain Emerson Coatsworth, Lieutenant D. Fleming, Ensign Mitchell.

No. 7 Company—Captain George Carroll, Lieutenant Boxall, Ensign Dickey.

Captain McGee, unattached.

In May, 1862, it was decided to procure new arms, those which had been first purchased proving unsatisfactory. In the autumn of the same year the question of providing a private armoury and drill hall accommodation was taken up, as was also the question of officers' uniforms, committees being named for these purposes.

Under date November 21st, 1862, appeared an important announcement regarding the regiment in the Official Gazette as follows :—

No. 1.—His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, approves of the 10th Battalion Volunteer Militia Rifles, Canada, at Toronto, being organized as an Infantry Battalion, instead of Rifles, under the designation of "The 10th Battalion Volunteer Militia (Infantry), Canada." Captain Latham's Company of Volunteer Rifles, at Toronto, is hereby incorporated with the said battalion, and will be known as the 8th Company.

The same month the question of organizing a regimental band was taken up and referred to a committee. In accordance with general orders of January 30th, 1863, a general shake-up of the company officers took place. The order in question reads as follows :—

10TH BATTALION VOLUNTEER MILITIA (INFANTRY)

No. 1 Company—To be Captain—Lieutenant William Stewart, from No. 2 Company, vice Carroll, resigned.

To be Lieutenant—Ensign Dennis, from No. 8 Company, vice Gundry, whose commission has been cancelled.

To be Ensign—George McMurrich, gentleman, No. 2 Company.

No. 2 Company—To be Lieutenant—Lieutenant Henry Roberts, from No. 3 Company, vice Stewart, promoted.

To be Ensign—Ensign Hamilton, from No. 6 Company, vice Stollery, promoted.

No. 3 Company—To be Ensign—Clarence Moberley, gentleman, vice Peele, whose commission has been cancelled.

No. 4 Company—To be Lieutenant—Ensign Stollery, from No. 2 Company, vice Fleming transferred to No. 7.

To be Ensign—Henry Harwood, gentleman, vice Mitchell, transferred to No. 7.

No. 5 Company—To be Lieutenant—Lieutenant Albiston, from No. 6 Company, vice Passmore, whose commission has been cancelled.

To be Ensign—Ensign Bescoby, from No. 7 Company, vice Dennis, promoted.

No. 6 Company—To be Captain—Lieutenant Boxall, from No. 7 Company, vice McGee, whose commission has been cancelled.

To be Lieutenant—Ensign Dickey, from No. 1 Company, vice Albiston, transferred to No. 5 Company.

No. 7 Company—To be Lieutenant—Lieutenant Fleming, from No. 4 Company, vice Boxall, promoted.

To be Ensign—Ensign Mitchell, from No. 4 Company, vice Bescoby, transferred to No. 5 Company.



Chapter IV

10th ROYAL REGIMENT, TORONTO VOLUNTEERS



THE 10th Battalion, as well as the other units of the Canadian Militia raised during the height of the Trent excitement, did not lack for popular encouragement nor suffer for want of the support of a high-strung patriotic feeling. During the long struggle between the North and South, various episodes arose to fan into flame the embers of latent hatred of Great Britain and British institutions which have always existed among certain sections of the population of the United States. The vessels engaged in the risky but often profitable occupation of blockade-running were British, and every successful run made by one of these slippery ships was considered as another cause for grievance against Great Britain. The damage done to United States shipping by the cruiser "Alabama" was also charged up against Great Britain. The more the Anglophobes in the United States spoke against Great Britain, the more intense did the loyalty of the Canadian people become, and the only tangible result of the various tail-twisting episodes in the United States was an influx of recruits into the various infant militia organizations of Canada. The anti-British feeling in the United States and the corresponding intensification of loyalty in Canada burned up fiercely in 1864 as a result of what is known as the St. Alban's Raid. A party of thirty Southerners, mostly escaped confederate soldiers taken prisoners by the North during the war, assembled in the town of St. Alban's, Vermont, where they raided the banks, appropriated money and horses, set fire to several buildings, and in resisting arrest, killed one man and badly wounded several others. They at once returned to Canada. On October 19th, thirteen of the raiders, arrested by the Canadian Civil Authorities, were brought to trial at Montreal on the criminal charge of bringing stolen money into Canada. After one of the most thorough trials on record the prisoners were discharged December 14th, but the government subsequently made full monetary reparation to the United States. Not only did the raid itself result in another violent outbreak of Anglophobia in the United States, but upon the acquittal of the prisoners, the recognized leaders of public opinion in the republic advocated war, and, as a matter of course, the immediate invasion of Canada. The period of acute anxiety which succeeded tended materially to encourage and assist those who had undertaken the task of organizing Canada's new defensive force. The British and Canadian Governments lost no time in demonstrating their good faith in the matter, and despatched several provisional battalions of militia to various points along the frontier where it was considered likely similar raids to that on St. Alban's might be attempted. As this was the first occasion upon which the newly organized Active Militia had been called out for actual service, the orders calling them out have a certain historical interest. The first order was dated December 19th, 1864, and read as follows:—

"No. 1. His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, is pleased to state he has given orders to call out for actual service, under the provisions of 'The Volunteer Militia Act,' a part of the Volunteer Militia of this Province, and that the same will consist of thirty companies of Rifles or Infantry, to be hereafter named.

"No. 2. His Excellency desires that all officers commanding Battalions, and officers commanding Companies (not in Battalion), will forthwith increase the strength of their several Companies of Rifles or Infantry to 65 non-commissioned officers and men, and will hold themselves in readiness for

immediate actual service when His Excellency may see fit to call out the same or any part thereof."

December 23rd the following orders were issued:—

"No. 1. Referring to the General Order of December 19th, His Excellency is pleased to call out for active service the following companies of the volunteer force."

Then followed the names of the companies called out and directions that they should be formed into three administrative battalions.

The special order issued by the Commander-in-Chief pointed out that the militia were not to be embodied for the purpose of warfare, "but with the object of aiding the civil power in its efforts to prevent aggression on the territories of a friendly state on the part of persons enjoying the right of asylum in Her Majesty's dominions; and to maintain, as regards Canada, complete neutrality with respect to the war existing in the United States, which Her Majesty has enjoined on all subjects."

The three battalions first called out at this time were relieved from duty on April 21st by three new battalions, to the third battalion of which the Tenth Battalion had the honour of contributing its first quota for active service. The contingent from the 10th formed Numbers 1 and 2 Companies of the Third Provisional Battalion, the officers being as follows:—Captains G. W. Musson and John Gibbs Ridout; Lieut. G. McMurrich, Ensigns C. Connon and H. J. Brown. This detachment remained on active service throughout the summer at Laprairie, Que.

But this is anticipating somewhat. During the spring and summer of 1863 the organization of the 10th Battalion, under the impetus of the international tension then existing and the zeal of all ranks, made rapid progress. In March the officers adopted the present regimental motto, "Ready, aye Ready," with a lion rampant holding a flag as the regimental crest. At the same meeting it was decided to solicit authority to adopt the title "10th Royal Battalion Volunteers." This request was granted with much more promptness than is usually the case, and the General Orders of April 10th, 1863, contained the notification that His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief had been pleased to approve of the "10th Battalion Volunteer Militia Infantry" being in future designated the "10th or Royal Regiment of Toronto Volunteers." May 15th, 1863, Captain Latham's company, transferred while in process of organization from the Second Battalion to the 10th, not having perfected its organization, was replaced by a new 8th Company, with the following officers: Captain S. Sherwood, Lieut. John Edwards, Ensign Levis Peters Sherwood. On May 25th the drum-major's mace, still in use in the regiment, was presented to it, and on July 6th of the same year the 10th was presented with its first set of colors by a committee of ladies consisting of Mrs. F. W. Cumberland, Mesdames John Worthington, A. J. Brunel, Buchanan, James Worthington, Boxall, and Ridout. The presentation of these colors was made the occasion of a most impressive ceremony. It was the first time upon which the regiment had turned out in full-dress uniform, and all agreed in the assertion that the 10th made a right gallant showing upon this historical occasion. From contemporary accounts it appears that the presentation took place on the Common, west of Brock Street, now all built up, but then a wide, open space, where there were some five thousand persons assembled. Previous to the big event of the day the regiment, headed by the Pioneer's Band, proceeded from its headquarters on King Street West and marched to the Queen's Park, where some battalion drill, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Cumberland, was gone through before marching to the cricket ground, where refreshments were served. Marching on to the Common shortly after four o'clock to the tune of "The British Grenadiers," the 10th Royals found their brethren-in-arms of the Queen's Own drawn up on parade under command of Lieut.-Col. Durie. The presentation was to have been made by Major-General Napier, but as he was detained by illness, he was represented by Col. Robertson of the Royal Engineers, the Commandant of the Toronto garrison at that time. The usual time-honored ceremony of presentation and trooping was then performed. In presenting the colors Mrs. Cumberland, on behalf of the ladies, read the following address:—

To Lieut.-Col. Cumberland, the Officers, Non-Com. Officers and Men of the 10th Royal Regiment of Volunteer Militia:

"The ladies of Toronto request that you will do them the favor to accept the accompanying stand of Colours for the regiment, together with a set of instruments for its band, as an evidence of the warm interest they take in the welfare of your corps and their high appreciation of the spirit by which it is animated.

"In confiding these Colours to your charge, the donors are persuaded that they entrust them to those who will ever keep them in safety and in honour, nor do they doubt that if unhappily a necessity

should arise for unfurling them in defence of the province, you will promptly rally around them at the call of duty, and, emulating the historic gallantry of your comrades of the regular service, you will bear them with a valour which will evince affectionate attachment to your homes, patriotic love of your country, and loyal devotion to your Queen."

The consecration prayer was said by the Rev. Dr. McCaul, President and Professor of the University of Toronto, and the officers receiving the colours were Ensigns Worthington and Sherwood. Some complimentary remarks by Col. Robertson at the conclusion of the trooping of the colours terminated the ceremony.

December 20th, 1863, the 10th Royals gave their first ball, the ladies who had presented the colours and band instruments being conspicuous among the guests.

About this time it was customary for the government to award money prizes for the most efficient regiments in the various militia districts. It was scarcely to be expected that a corps barely past its organization stage by the time the drill season closed, would stand much chance of winning one of these prizes, but the 10th Royals had the satisfaction of receiving a very noteworthy compliment in the general order announcing the award of the prizes. This complimentary reference was as follows:—

"His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, has observed with much satisfaction that, in addition to the corps named, the 10th or Royal Regiment of Infantry, Toronto, Lieut.-Col. Cumberland, and others, although not entitled to prizes, have been favourably reported upon for general proficiency."

May 24th, 1864, the 10th Royals had the honour of participating in their first Queen's Birthday parade, and received very flattering notices upon their appearance in the local papers. July 10th, 1863, Lieut. James Benson, late of the Second Volunteer Rifle Company of St. Catharines, was appointed adjutant, and on April 20th, 1865, upon that officer's resignation being accepted, he was succeeded by Lieut. John Gibbs Ridout, late of Her Majesty's 100th Regiment, with the rank of captain. Capt. Ridout was a most efficient officer. When taking his course at the Staff College in England he took first place in the class of the year, leading the officers attached from every branch of Her Majesty's service.

July 21st, 1865, to the regret of all ranks in the regiment, Lieut.-Col. Cumberland, the first commanding officer of the 10th Royals, retired, and was succeeded by Major Alfred Brunel. As a compliment to Lieut.-Col. Cumberland, upon his retirement he was appointed an extra aide-de-camp to His Excellency, the Governor-General.

The valedictory of the regiment's first commanding officer, which was duly pronounced in regimental orders, is interesting. It reads as follows:—

"Lieut.-Col. Cumberland, having been permitted by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to resign the command of the 10th Royal Regiment, cannot retire without expressing to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men his warm appreciation of the soldierly spirit evinced by all ranks throughout the period (nearly four years) during which he has had the honour of commanding the regiment, of their willing obedience to his orders and of the good feeling which has so happily united them as a military organization.

"The Lieut.-Col. deeply regrets the necessity for his severance from the Regiment, arising, as it solely does, from engagements no longer admitting of a divided duty.

"He will always remember his associations with it as a very high honour and as a most acceptable and happy service; and he leaves it with the fullest confidence that under the zealous and devoted energy of the able officer succeeding to the command, the regiment will uphold and extend its reputation.

"By the favour of His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, Lieut.-Col. Cumberland continues attached to the Volunteers, and has been appointed to the personal staff of the Governor-General. He cannot doubt that for this honour he is largely indebted to the high standing of the regiment it has been his privilege to command, and he hopes that such a special mark of favour to it in his person will stimulate the pride of all ranks to maintain the Royals in a condition of permanent and honourable efficiency.

"In bidding the regiment heartily farewell, Lieut.-Col. Cumberland desires to express his best and most friendly wishes for the future well-being of every member in it."

Chapter V

THE FENIAN RAID



TOWARDS the close of the Civil War in the United States much was heard of the threatened invasion of Canada by the Fenians as soon as hostilities should be terminated. The Fenians were very active throughout the United States, and every effort was used to extract money from the pockets of those sympathizing with the Fenian cause, or actuated by hostility to Canada and Great Britain. It was known that there were many thousands of Irishmen, as well as adventurers of other nationalities, in the armies confronting one another in the South, and it was readily surmised that upon the cessation of hostilities and the consequent disbandment of the armies, there would be available an abundance of well-trained material for forming an army for the invasion of Canada, or for any other enterprise, no matter how rash. While it is popular now to make light of the Fenian movement in America, as an agitation engineered rather with a view of financially benefitting the agitators than in the hope of doing anything towards the liberation of Ireland, there is no doubt that many of those who took part in the movement and contributed to its funds were in earnest. For over seven hundred years the Irish people, or a large section of them, had been more or less restive under British rule. In 1799 a serious uprising in Ireland was fermented by the French Republicans, but soon put down with a strong hand, the rebels dispersed and many of them brought to execution. The union of Great Britain and Ireland in 1800 produced great dissatisfaction in Ireland, and many members of the "Young Ireland" party crossed the Atlantic and made their homes in the United States. Another tide of immigration set in to the United States from Ireland in 1857, and from that date the Fenian brotherhood became a power in the American Republic.

The first fixed organization of the Fenian brotherhood in America appears to have been determined upon at a convention, officially designated "The first general congress of the Fenian Brotherhood," held in Chicago in 1863. There had been some previous organization in both Ireland and America, but very little is known about it. The term "Fenian," it might be added, was derived from an old Irish militia organization used for coast defence in the 17th and 18th centuries. The object of the United States Fenians is clearly set forth in the proclamation prepared by General Sweeney for distribution among the Canadian people after the first movement towards the interior of this country. The proclamation speaks of "the oppression of British aristocracy and legislation," and goes on to say: "We have taken up the sword to strike down the oppressor's rod, to deliver Ireland from the tyrant, the despoiler, the robber; we have registered our oaths upon the altar of our country in full view of Heaven, and send up our vows to the throne of Him who inspires them. Then, looking about us for the enemy, we find him here—here in your midst, where he is most vulnerable and convenient to our strength, and have sworn to stretch forth the armed hand of Ireland and grapple with him. The battle has commenced, and we pledge ourselves by all the sacred memories of struggling liberty to follow it up at any cost to either of the two alternatives—the absolute political independence and liberty of Ireland or the demolition of our armies. We have no issue with

the people of these provinces, and wish to have none but the most friendly relations. Our weapons are for the oppressors of Ireland.

"Our blows shall be directed only at the power of England. Her privileges alone shall we invade, not yours. We do not propose to divest you of a solitary right you now enjoy. We will assail and assume only the rights that are claimed and enjoyed by the Government of Great Britain, the right to make her American possessions the field and base of operations in a war against an enemy. We come to install ourselves in her prerogatives, and turn them against her in the war for Irish freedom. We are here neither as marauders nor robbers, nor for plunder or spoilation. We are here as the Irish army of liberation; the friends of liberty against political subjection, of freedom against despotism, of democracy against aristocracy, of the people against their oppressors, of the ballot against the privileges of class, of progress and development against right and wrong; to conduct this contest in a manner worthy of the high object we aim for and the sublime sentiments that actuate us. In a word, our war is with the armed power of England, and not with the people; not with these provinces; against England upon land and sea until Ireland is free."

Among the leaders of the Fenian party in the United States two projects for accomplishing the end in view were discussed. One was that men and arms and funds should be despatched to Ireland, the other that Canada should be invaded and captured, and either formed into an Irish Republic or held as an hostage in exchange for the independence of Ireland. Up to the time of the raids across the Canadian frontier these two plans were in dispute, and the raids were really hastily conceived movements, undertaken, while they happened to be in the ascendancy, by the faction favouring the Canadian scheme. In preparation for a combined movement upon Canada, a Fenian government was organized and established in the city of New York, under authority of which men throughout various parts of the United States were enrolled into companies, regiments, and brigades; generals were appointed and arsenals established and equipped. A large manufactory was purchased and fitted up for converting United States muzzle-loading rifles into breech-loading weapons. All of this was done without the least attempt at concealment, and, strange to say, the United States Government did not consider itself called upon to interfere. The whole scheme seemed so impracticable, and the ultimate interference of the United States Government so certain, that a large proportion of the population of Canada refused for a long time to regard the threatened Fenian movement against this country as serious. As a matter of fact, the Canadian Government itself appears to have been very poorly informed as to what was actually going on, or stronger representations would surely have been made to the United States Government. Every possible official exertion was used to suppress such excitement as occurred through the circulating of disquieting reports from the various Fenian centres. The first serious alarm the Canadian authorities experienced appears to have been over the prospect of internal trouble rather than due to apprehension of an invasion from across the American frontier. Reports, now believed to have been greatly exaggerated, were received to the effect that Fenianism had made considerable headway in the various chief centres of population in Canada, and it was believed that an effort would be made by the local Fenian organizations, with the assistance, perhaps, of some outsiders, to seize the militia armouries in Montreal, Toronto, Kingston, and other places.

There does not actually appear to have been very much sympathy with the Fenian movement among Canadian Irishmen, for many of them bitterly criticized the Fenians and their movement. Bishop McDonell, of Kingston, in a sermon delivered June 10th, 1866, said that "Canada had never done Ireland any harm; but, on the contrary, afforded to thousands of Irishmen happy homes, free altars, and civil and religious liberty." He also declared that "These Fenians were not true Irishmen and not true Roman Catholics, and that their conduct was ruffianism of the most despicable character." The Hon. Thos. D'Arcy McGee, a little later, described Fenianism as "murder, not war."

November 15th, 1865, a militia general order was issued calling out one volunteer company for active service in each of the following places:—Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa, Morrisburg, Toronto, Port Hope, Hamilton, Woodstock, and London. The order explained that "His Excellency, having had under consideration the possibility of raids or predatory invasions on the frontier of Canada during the winter, and being impressed with the importance of aiding Her Majesty's troops and repelling such attempts," had decided to place a portion of the volunteer force on active service.

January 30th, 1866, orders were received for the 10th Royals to hold themselves in readiness for

service in consequence of Fenian alarms. From this time drills were held regularly and recruiting went on briskly. Several vacancies in the commissioned ranks were also filled. Capt. James Worthington was promoted to a majority vice Brunel promoted to the command, Lieut. William Stollery succeeding Major Worthington as Capt. November 10th, 1865. Major John Worthington retired from the regiment retaining rank. Capt. Ridout relinquished the appointment of adjutant and was succeeded by Lieut. George McMurrich. Dr. James H. Richardson was appointed surgeon and Dr. James Newcomb assistant-surgeon. February 2nd, 1866, Capt. John Boxall was promoted Major, vice Worthington, resigned, and Lieut. McMurrich resigned the adjutantcy to accept a captaincy, and was succeeded in the appointment of adjutant by Lieut. C. H. Cannon. Mr. F. Barlow Cumberland joined as junior ensign in the regiment during this year.

March 7th, 1866, a few minutes before midnight, the regiment received the long-expected order to parade for active service. Officers were at once notified, and in due course the non-commissioned officers and men, and by 11 o'clock the next morning the regiment was on parade in good strength.

The other regiments of the Toronto garrison were called out at the same time, and responded with equal promptitude and good-will. The days immediately succeeding the muster of the force were occupied in constant drill and other work connected with the equipping of the various units for active service. March 10th the 10th Royals, along with the Queen's Own Rifles and the provisional battalion composed of the service companies of rural corps of the district, were inspected in the drill-shed by Major-General Napier, C.B. The same evening the Major-General issued an order complimenting the force "upon its creditable and soldierlike appearance, and upon the zeal, activity, and good-feeling shown by one and all in so nobly and promptly responding to the sudden and unexpected call into active service in defence of their Queen and country."

As during this period the Toronto corps were required to parade twice a day, morning and evening, business was so disturbed that the commercial community began to complain, and consequently a brigade order was issued March 12th directing that the Naval Brigade, the Toronto Battery of Garrison Artillery, the Second Battalion Q.O.R. and the 10th Royal Regiment should drill at their respective drill-sheds every evening from 7 until 9.30, the parade on Saturday to be at one o'clock. March 13th the garrison orders contained a copy of a resolution passed by the Toronto City Council commending "the gallant conduct of the volunteers, who, with patriotic loyalty, valour and ability, flew to arms with most unprecedented alacrity at the first sound of alarm to defend our Queen and country."

March 17th, St. Patrick's Day, the date upon which, according to many Fenian threats, the attempted seizure of Toronto and other Canadian cities was to be made, the regiment, along with Queen's Own Rifles and the provisional battalion, was kept under arms from 10 a.m. to 4.30 p.m. March 27th the strength of the battalion on active service was reduced, and on the 31st of that month the whole volunteer militia force serving in Toronto was released from active service, but weekly drills were, however, ordered to be kept up, officers and men receiving pay therefor. May 24th the regiment participated in a brigade parade in honour of Her Majesty's birthday, being brigaded with the Royal Artillery, Her Majesty's 47th Foot, the volunteer cavalry and artillery, the Naval Brigade and the Queen's Own Rifles. Before dismissing the parade Major-General Napier informed the volunteer corps that they were that day relieved from active duty.

A short period of comparative quiet intervened, but it was in due time succeeded by renewed rumours of Fenian activity in the United States, particularly in Buffalo and its immediate vicinity. The expectation of trouble from the Fenians meantime had good effect upon the militia force, and during the three months of March, April and May the nominal strength of the active militia increased from 19,597 to 33,754. The Fenian leaders had not been inactive, and four simultaneous descents upon Canada had been planned, one from Chicago, the second from Buffalo and Rochester, the third from Ogdensburg and the fourth from New York, Troy and Albany. May 29th telegraphic advices to the public press reported parties of men on the move northward from points even as far south as Tennessee. Subsequent reports showed that the movement had become general, and doubtless the government's private reports confirmed them. During the evening of the 31st, orders were issued at Ottawa for the calling out of four hundred of the Toronto militia, and their despatch to Port Colborne, on Lake Erie, at the head of the Welland Canal. In compliance with these orders the Queen's Own Rifles left Toronto for Port Colborne, via Port Dalhousie, on Lake Ontario, at the foot of the



LT.-COL. F. W. CUMBERLAND
First Commanding Officer 10th Royal Regiment

Welland Canal, at four o'clock Friday, June 1st. That same morning news of the crossing of O'Neil's force of Fenians to Fort Erie was received, and orders were at once issued for the calling out of the 10th Royals. The regiment promptly paraded, and received orders to proceed to St. Catharines by train at 4.30 the same afternoon. Lieut.-Col. Brunel being at the time absent in Montreal, Major Boxall assumed command of the regiment, the eight companies being commanded respectively by Captains McMurrich, Hamilton, Moberly, Stollery, Musson, Lawrence, Hetherington and Brunel.

The regiment left Toronto for the front, entraining at the Bathurst Street Station of the Great Western Railway, just below the ramparts of the old fort, at twenty minutes to five, being seen off by a large number of enthusiastic citizens, who followed the line of march from the drill-shed at the southwest corner of Simcoe and Wellington Streets. The destination of the regiment was Chippewa, which place, after a delay of some time at Suspension Bridge, was reached at 5 a.m. on June 1st. Three Companies of the 60th and 16th Regiments, the Oakville Volunteers and a battery of the Royal Artillery, arrived at Clifton on the night of June 2nd under command of Col. Lowry, who had left Toronto at 2 p.m. by the Grand Trunk Railway, proceeding via Hamilton.

The common purpose of all the troops despatched to the Niagara frontier at this time was, first to protect the Welland Canal, and then to expel the invaders from Canadian soil. The Queen's Own Rifles, the 13th Battalion, the York and Caledonia Companies and the Welland Canal Field Battery, armed as riflemen, formed a force of about nine hundred strong at Port Colborne at the head of the canal, the point of that work nearest to Fort Erie, the Fenian base. The senior officer was Lieut.-Col. Booker of the 13th. At Chippewa was assembled on the morning of June 2nd a force composed as follows: Field Battery Royal Artillery, a detachment of H. M. 16th Regiment, a detachment of H. M. 47th Regiment, the 10th Royals, and the 19th Battalion of St. Catharines, all told about six hundred men, of whom six hundred were regulars.

The detail of Lieut.-Col. Booker's force was as follows:—The Queen's Own Rifles, 480 men; the 13th Battalion, 265 men; the York Rifles and the Caledonia Company, 95 men. The composition of Col. Peacocke's force was as follows:—16th Regiment, 200 men; the 47th Regiment, 350 men; "A" Battery, Royal Artillery, 60 men; 10th Royals, 415 men; the St. Catharines Volunteers, 350 men.

Having secured the head of the canal and the bridges over Chippewa Creek or Welland River, Col. Peacocke, commanding H. M. 16th Regiment, and the senior officers at the front, issued orders for the junction of the two forces at Stevensville.

The original intention of Col. Peacocke was to have effected a union with Col. Booker's force at Stevensville between 10 and 11 o'clock that morning. There was some delay on the part of Peacocke's force in leaving Chippewa, but the union would have been effected as per arrangement had not Col. Booker made his advance much earlier than called for by his orders from Peacocke, and so had come unsupported into contact with the Fenians. The delay in leaving Chippewa was due to the fact that the volunteers who had arrived at Chippewa early in the morning, after spending all night on the train, had not been provided with any rations when leaving headquarters. Breakfast had, therefore, to be provided before the route could be taken up. As a matter of fact, the whole militia service was in a frightful state of unpreparedness at this time, being inadequately supplied even with haversacks and water bottles. As to camp and cooking utensils or means of transport, none had been provided, and had it not been for the equipment and co-operation of the regulars, and particularly their departmental services, it must have gone very hard indeed with the volunteers. The troops had a roasting hot day for their march from Chippewa towards Stevensville. It having been reported that the Fenians were advancing from Fort Erie on Chippewa, the movement was first conducted along the river road, but afterwards, on learning the true position of the Fenians, it turned inwards towards the point of junction. On his way to Stevensville Peacocke received news of the defeat of Booker's force at Ridgeway. The column halted at New Germany until half-past four, while information was being obtained as to the direction in which the Fenians had moved. Then Peacocke, having heard that the Fenians had retired on Fort Erie, decided to change direction to the left or south, and press on to that place.

As Col. Peacocke's force was marching from New Germany towards Fort Erie, the Governor-General's Body Guard, which corps had joined the column during the day and was furnishing the

advance guard, came into touch with some outposts of the Fenian force, but as this was at nightfall and the Fenians retired into the protection of some woods, the force went into bivouac, and no fighting occurred at this point. During the night the Fenians decamped. It was an anxious night for Peacocke's little force, however, as their bivouac was in the open fields in front of the woods where the Fenian pickets had been beaten up by the cavalry. The Royals were thrown out in an extended line of pickets in the ploughed fields, in advance of the general body, and were under arms all night. Early on the morning of the 3rd Col. Peacocke's force advanced upon Fort Erie. Although the cavalry reconnaissance showed that the bulk of the Fenian force had recrossed the river to the United States, it was known that some of the raiders, it was not known how many, still remained in and about Fort Erie. Consequently, every precaution was taken to prevent a surprise. The 10th Royals, with the regulars, supplied advance parties to search the country, and the men of the Royals had the satisfaction of capturing a number of Fenian prisoners, who were in due course forwarded to the Toronto jail. About midday Col. Peacocke's column was joined by the column commanded by Col. H. R. Lowry, commanding the 47th Regiment, and bringing the strength of the force to between 2,000 and 2,500 men.

Lieut.-Col. Cumberland, their former colonel, at this point again came into contact with the regiment, being in charge of the railway transport, on the staff of Col. Lowry. There was not much comfort during the first few days the force was at Fort Erie, the volunteers not having sufficient tents with them and being pretty well tired after the hard work of the previous two days. On the 4th the force at Fort Erie was joined by the Queen's Own, who had marched over from Port Colbourne, and on their arrival the Royals gave over to their sister regiment the meal which they had just made ready for themselves. The service at Fort Erie was fairly exacting, there being considerable outlying picket, guard, patrol and fatigue work to do, besides a considerable amount of drill. Included in the fatigue work, which was allotted to the Royals, was the burying of a number of dead Fenians found in and about Fort Erie, the repairing of road bridges, the re-laying of railway tracks torn up by the raiders, the repair of railway equipment and the drainage of the camp.

The 10th Royals furnished each day a patrol consisting of one sergeant, one corporal and six men, also a full outlying picket in charge of an officer, to control the railway crossing above Fort Erie, to do duty along the shore of the Niagara River or guard the rear of the camp. No passes were allowed on any pretence, and officers were required to report themselves before leaving and on returning to camp.

June 5th, 1866, Lieut. Dawson, of the 47th Regiment, appeared in orders as brigade major, that being the first official connection with the 10th Royals of the gentleman who, many years later, was to serve with them as major during the Northwest Rebellion, and subsequently to command the regiment. It is interesting, too, that his company and the companies of the Royals acted together in the advance line when entering Fort Erie.

On the night of the 5th the camp was aroused by a false alarm, the sentry firing, as he supposed, at some moving objects. There were known to be many Fenians about Buffalo, and the force turned out with alacrity. Upon this occasion all ranks of the Royals received general commendation from Col. Lowry for their steadiness and good behaviour. In consequence of the proved utility of the regiment it was retained longer at the front than the others, and upon the dissolution of the force the Royals left for Toronto with the happy consciousness of having done their duty well.

Upon the return of the Toronto regiments to their headquarters they were accorded a most enthusiastic reception by the citizens. Later, the city of Toronto tendered a public banquet to the whole of the volunteer force, when an address was presented expressive of the thanks and admiration of the fellow-citizens of the volunteer soldiers. The Mayor and Corporation, in their address, remarked: "We would also express our conviction that, had it fallen to the lot either of the gallant 10th Royals, the Governor-General's Body Guard, the Naval Brigade, or the Toronto Field Battery to have been in the field with their brethren of the Queen's Own, they would equally have maintained the honour of our city and our volunteer soldiers."

At a complimentary dinner given to the officers of the Queen's Own Rifles, Major R. B. Denison, in speaking to a toast, expressed his regret "that the 10th Royals had not been with the Queen's Own at Lime Ridge. Had they been there he was sure the retreat to Port Colborne would never

have taken place." Upon the same occasion, speaking to the toast of the health of the 10th Royals, Capt. Moberley remarked: "If the Queen's Own have had the honour of shooting the Fenians, the 10th Royals enjoyed the pleasure of burying them."

For some time after the withdrawal of the militia from the frontier Fenian agitators continued to display considerable activity in the border cities of the United States, and, as a matter of precaution, the military authorities decided to form on August 14th a camp of observation, under the command of Col. Wolseley (now Field Marshal Lord Wolseley) at Thorold, on the Welland Canal. The force in this camp consisted of one wing of H. M. 16th Regiment, Lieut.-Col. Hoste's battery of the Royal Artillery, three or four battalions of militia infantry and a troop of cavalry. The infantry regiments were relieved every ten days, the time in camp being used to put in the customary annual drills. The men received a dollar a day pay and free rations. The 10th Royals began their tour of duty on August 17th, returning to Toronto upon completion of the service without any noteworthy incident.

After the return of the regiment from service at Thorold there was some diminution in the interest manifested in the corps, due in great measure to the complaints of employers, who had found that the connection of their men with the militia called them occasionally from their civil occupations, and who were not patriotic or far-seeing enough to realize that the services of the men in the field were essential to the protection and preservation of their private business interests. During February, 1867, the old Enfield rifles and bayonets hitherto used by the regiment were called into stores, and the issue of Spencer rifles made as a temporary expedient. March 15th this year, as another Fenian raid was anticipated, the regiment was ordered to parade three evenings a week. During the summer the Spencer rifles were called into stores and replaced by the Snider-Enfield.

November 5th the regiment participated in the funeral of the late Bishop Strachan, and upon the occasion of the opening of the first Provincial Parliament of Ontario, December 27th, 1867, the regiment furnished a guard of honour at the Parliament Buildings.

The Act of Confederation effected in 1867 was an event of primary importance to the Canadian militia. A new Militia Act, applicable to the whole of the new Dominion, was passed in 1868. The militia in the old province of Canada and the Maritime Provinces which existed at the time of confederation did not all necessarily become part of the Dominion militia force created by the Act. The existing militia corps of the day had the option of forming part of the reorganized force, but certain formalities had to be complied with. For instance, within three months after the day on which the Act came into force all existing corps had to be mustered by their captains or commanding officers and the provisions of the Militia Act read and explained to them, and such of the men as had not previously given notice of their desire to be discharged took the oath prescribed and were re-enrolled as members of the volunteer militia. The 10th Royals was one of the first regiments to re-enroll under the new Act.

October 9th, 1869, all officers commanding battalions and volunteer militia in the Toronto brigade district received warning to hold their battalions in readiness to turn out for active service at short notice on account of another of the periodical Fenian scares of that time. The men of the 10th Royals were instructed to take home their rifles and accoutrements, and the regiment was ordered to mount one sergeant and three men as a guard over the magazine in the Toronto drill-shed, taking this duty turn about with the Queen's Own Rifles. October 12th, in accordance with district orders, the 10th Royals and Queen's Own resumed evening parades as in 1866, the order specially requesting commanding officers to have the regiments kept in hand without causing alarm. These drills and guards were maintained until January 12th, 1870. During this year there was a considerable revival of the military spirit throughout Canada as a result of the Fenian raids across the Quebec frontier and also the Red River uprising. Several men of the 10th Royals participated in the Red River campaign under Col. Wolseley, in the Ontario Rifles.

In 1871 the 10th Royals formed part of the big brigade camp at Niagara, upon which occasion five thousand men were under canvas. The year 1871 marks another important epoch in the history of the active militia force of Canada, the last of the Imperial troops, with the exception of the garrison at the two naval stations of Halifax and Esquimaux, being withdrawn that year. Henceforth the duty of keeping the British flag flying in Canada depended upon the active militia of the country. While the Imperial troops were quartered in Canada opportunity was taken of their presence to estab-

lish military schools for the training of militia officers and non-commissioned officers in connection with the various garrisons. Upon the withdrawal of the regular troops, as the importance of providing some system of military education was apparent, it was decided to establish permanent corps of active militia to provide practical training for the ordinary active militia, and also to look after the more important military property. Two permanent batteries of artillery were organized in 1870, but ten years was to elapse before the establishment of infantry schools.

During the summer of 1872 most of the officers of the regiment retired for one reason or another, and the position for a time was far from satisfactory.

October, 1872, the regiment had the honour of providing a guard of honour for His Excellency the Earl of Dufferin upon the occasion of his visit to Toronto.



SERGEANTS OF THE 10TH ROYAL REGIMENT, 1868

After the excitement of the Fenian raids was over, there was a considerable falling off of interest in volunteer soldiering, and the 10th Royals suffered with the rest. Numerous resignations of officers were received, and many non-commissioned officers and men applied for their discharges.

Major James Worthington retired July 10th, 1869, and was replaced by Capt. William Stollery. Capts. Boomer and Browne resigned and Ensign Andrew Fleming was promoted captain vice Browne. In June, 1870, Capt. G. McMurrich retired and was succeeded by Capt. William Adamson. February 24th, 1871, the Gazette announced the retirement, retaining rank, of Lieut.-Col. Brunel, although as a matter of fact he had withdrawn from the command during January. He was succeeded in the command by Lieut.-Col. John Boxall, Capt. John W. Hetherington obtaining the majority rendered vacant by Major Boxall's promotion.

November 21st, 1873, Lieut.-Col. Boxall retired from the command, and at the same time Major J. W. Hetherington also withdrew, Major Stollery assuming the command, but holding it with the rank of major only, until November 5th, 1875. December 26th, 1873, Capt. and Brevet Major Arthur Coleman was promoted vice Hetherington. February 27th, 1874, Capt. Powell, adjutant, retired from the regiment. Capt. and Brevet Major George Alexander Shaw was appointed adjutant April 10th, 1874.

October 2nd, 1875, the 10th Royals and all of the other Toronto corps were called out to aid the civil power in expectation of rioting. The various Roman Catholic congregations of the city had been holding pilgrimages from one church to the other. Threats had been made to break up the processions, and in consequence the civil authorities applied to the militia for assistance. The brigade was under arms all day Sunday, October 3rd, but happily there was no disturbance of a serious nature.

November 5th, 1875, Major Stollery received his long-delayed promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and December 3rd, 1875, Brevet-Major George Alexander Shaw was promoted major vice Hetherington, being succeeded in the adjutancy by Lieut. F. W. Unitt.

A large number of resignations and changes among the officers took place in 1878, and even more in the year 1879. February 7th, the last-named year, Lieut. Caston was promoted captain.

In the midst of all these changes appeared in General Orders official authorization for the regimental badge as follows:—

“10th Battalion of Infantry, Royal Regiment, Toronto.”

“This battalion is hereby permitted to attach and use on the helmet plate the following description of badge: In centre on shield figure 10 with crown on top; behind both, and showing above crown and 10, a sheaf of spears; on dexter side, thistle and shamrock; on sinister side roses, and in base maple leaves. The shield surrounded with garter, bearing the motto, ‘Ready, aye Ready,’ which is surmounted by a wreath of laurel leaves, behind which and extending outside wreath a military star. The whole surmounted by a Royal Crown.”

September 5th, 1879, the 10th Royals participated in the enthusiastic welcome extended by Toronto to His Excellency the Marquis of Lorne and Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise upon the occasion of their visit to the city. The regiment had the honour of providing several guards of honour.

On September 9th the regiment took part in a big review before their Excellencies, which was participated in by troops from Montreal, Kingston, Port Hope, Peterborough, Hamilton and London.

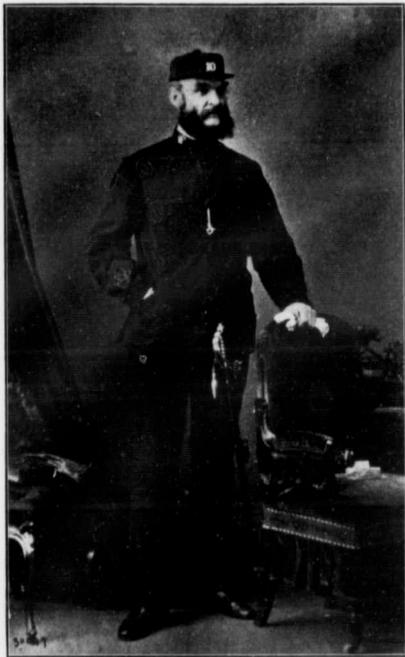
The era of changes was by no means over; in fact, the principal ones were yet to come. December 5th, 1879, Lieut.-Col. Stollery retired from the regiment, retaining rank, and also Capts. T. T. Rolph, W. H. Weston and Henry J. Hill. December 12th the same year Capts. Andrew Anderson and John Bailey were permitted to retire retaining rank. January 23rd, 1880, Capt. Unitt was permitted to resign the adjutancy, and the resignation of Second Lieut. William Bell and Quartermaster



SURGEON JAS. H. RICHARDSON

John Medcalfe were accepted. March 12th Surgeon-Major Richardson retired, and a General Order was issued reinstating Capts. Thomas T. Rolph and William Henry Weston.

April 9th, 1833, Major George Alexander Shaw was gazetted to the command of the regiment with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Lieut.-Col. Shaw belonged to a race of soldiers. He himself had seen ten years' service in the active militia, and his father had served honourably in the old Canadian militia during the rebellion of 1837. His grandfather participated in the Battle of Waterloo, while his great-grandfather was the famous Major-General Æneas Shaw of the old Queen's Rangers, whose name is so familiar to all students of the period of the revolutionary war. In the same gazette which announced Lieut.-Col. Shaw's appointment to the command appeared the promotion of Capt. Rolph to be major and of Assistant Surgeon McCollum to be surgeon. Dr. Robert Allan Pyne was appointed assistant surgeon.



LIEUT.-COL. ALFRED BRUNEL

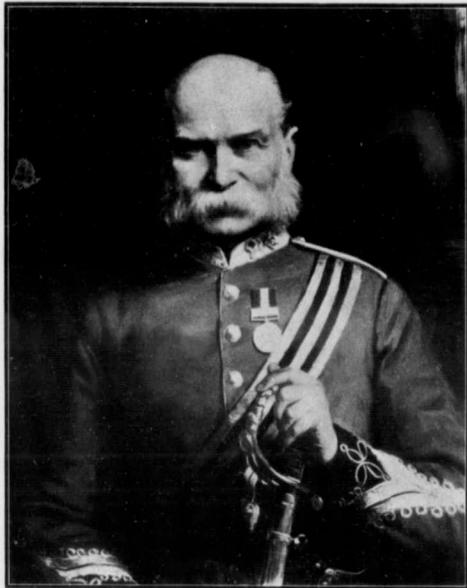
Chapter VI

THE ROYAL GRENADIERS



AUGUST 5th, 1881, is a date which will always be remembered in the Royal Grenadiers, being that upon which the regiment received its present designation. General Order, No. 5, of the date in question, read as follows:—"10TH BATTALION ROYAL GRENADIERS"—The title of this battalion will in future be the "10th Battalion Royal Grenadiers." (The Official Gazette appears to have been badly in need of editorial supervision about this time.)

The distinguishing names of "Fusiliers," "Grenadiers," "Light Infantry," "Rifles," etc., still borne by our infantry, are now purely honorary titles, indicative of certain peculiarities of uniform, but of no special peculiarities as to equipment, training, or service. The conferring of the title of "Grenadiers" upon the 10th Royals was decidedly a unique honor, as the only regiment in the British service officially known as "Grenadiers" is the Grenadier Guards. The Grenadier Guards did not receive the title of Grenadiers till 1815, when it was conferred by General Order of the Prince Regent, dated July 29th, 1815, as a special distinction for their defeat of the Grenadiers of the French Emperor's Guard at Waterloo. The First Battalion of the Grenadier Guards was raised in 1660, as the "King's Regiment of Foot Guards," under Colonel John Russell, brother to the Duke of Bedford. The Second Battalion was raised by Charles II, and the Duke of York during their exile in the Spanish Netherlands, about 1657, and until 1665, when it was added as a Second Battalion to the King's Regiment of Foot Guards, it was known as the "Royal Regiment of Foot Guards." The Third Battalion was raised in 1854. In 1678 one company of Grenadiers, men armed with grenades to be thrown by hand, was added to each foot regiment of the line by Charles II. The Foot Guards had two companies of Grenadiers each per regiment. The Grenadiers were also armed with flintlock, bayonet, hammer, and hatchet. When the use of swords was discontinued by other infantry soldiers about 1745, the Grenadiers retained them, not discarding them until 1764. The Grenadiers in the British service used to carry grenades as late as the reign of Queen Anne (1702-1714). The grenade, which was simply a small bomb, was invented in 1594, deriving its name from the City of Grenada in Spain. The grenades, which were under an officer called the "Fire Master," were at first projected from hand-mortars, the French being the first to train soldiers to throw them by hand. The Grenadier Companies, which occupied on parade the right flank of all line regiments, were composed of the tallest men in the regiment. They were intended primarily for shock tactics, and were not supposed to be brought to close quarters with the enemy except in cases of surprise assaults, or when the opposing force had been demoralized by the attack of the artillery and light infantry. Then the grenadiers moved up in imposing array, threw their grenades to disorder the ranks of the enemy immediately before the moment of impact, and rushed in with the bayonet. In the case of several regiments operating together in brigade or division, as for instance at Louisburg and Quebec, the flank companies were formed into Grenadier and Light



LT.-COL. GEORGE A. SHAW

Infantry battalions for special co-operation. The Grenadier companies were in fact the *corps d'elite* of every service. In the British army all Grenadier companies had two drums, battalion companies one drum, Light Infantry companies two bugles but no drum. (It is perhaps worthy of note that grenades are being used by both combatants in the present Russo-Japanese War).

The change in the name of the 10th Royals practically marks the completion of an important work of reorganization which had been going on for a considerable time before the promulgation of the order quoted above.

At the time Lieut.-Col. Shaw assumed command of the regiment its affairs were at the lowest ebb, and, as a matter of fact, there had been a great and deplorable lack of interest in the militia throughout the Dominion. In the case of the 10th Royals there were special influences at work tending to keep the regiment back, the most serious being the retirement of so many of the most enthusiastic and efficient officers. The question of a complete reorganization of the corps had been discussed, not only within the regiment, but by the staff of the Militia Department, and when Col. Shaw accepted the command, it was on the understanding that his tenure of office was only to last until somebody could be obtained to undertake the work of reorganization. As a matter of fact, the Militia Department had serious thoughts of disbanding the corps altogether, and had it not been for the vigorous protests of Lieut.-Cols. Cumberland and Brunel, the first two commanding officers of the regiment, there is little doubt but that this determination would have been put into execution. Lieut.-Col. Shaw, the Militia authorities, and the best friends of the regiment, agreed that the one thing to be done to secure the continuance of the regiment was to reorganize it entirely, under a new commanding officer, and a complete staff of officers of his own selection. This agreement having been reached, the next difficulty was to find the right man for the command. The choice fell upon Mr. Henry James Grasset, late Lieut. and Adjutant of H. M. 100th or Royal Canadian Regiment, and time has shown that it fell upon the right man.

November 5th, 1880, a General Order appeared announcing the appointment of Lieut.-Col. Grasset vice Lieut.-Col. Shaw, permitted to retire retaining rank, as a special case. By the same order Capt. J. T. Thompson, W. H. Weston, and Edwin D. A. Dela Hooke were permitted to retire retaining rank, and the resignation of 2nd Lieut. W. M. German was accepted. The Order proceeded as follows:—"In order to facilitate the reorganization of this Battalion the following officers are placed on the retired list as stated opposite their respective names:—Major Thomas Taylor Rolph, with rank of Capt.; Capt. John Henry Patterson, retaining rank; Capt. William Arthur Phillips, retaining rank; Capt. Frederick Unitt, retaining rank; Capt. Frederick A. Caston, with rank of Lieutenant." The remaining officers of the regiment were removed from the list of officers of the active militia.

In short, all of the officers of the regiment were temporarily removed from the list so as to give the new commanding officer a completely free hand; but it will be observed that several of the old officers were shortly afterwards re-gazetted to the regiment. December 17th, 1880, General Orders announced the following appointments to the regiment:—"To be Majors—George Dudley Dawson, Esq. (late Lieut. of H. M. 47th Foot, appointment to date from 16th December, 1880); Thomas Taylor Rolph, from the retired list of captains. To be Lieut.—Lieut. Frederick Fitzpayne Manly, from the 2nd Battalion, Q.O.R. To be Paymaster—Rupert Mearse Wells, Esq. To be Surgeon—John Henry McCollum, M.D. To be Quarter-Master—George Strachan Cartwright Bethune, Esq.

January 13th, 1881, George A. Boomer, and L. H. Robertson were appointed captains; Charles Reid, Edwin Arthur Smith, and John Bruce, lieutenants; Lionel Vernon Percival, and George William Allan, 2nd lieutenants provisionally. Dr. George Sterling Ryerson was appointed to be assistant surgeon, January 28th. Frederick Albert Caston, from the retired list of lieutenants, Arthur Bagshaw Harrison, Nicholas Weatherston, and Frank Darling, were appointed captains—the last two provisionally. April 18th, Lieut. W. T. McFarlane from the 6th Battalion, Montreal, and John Henry Patterson (provisionally) were appointed lieutenants.

Immediately after the reorganization, the regiment made most satisfactory progress, and a number of good officers were taken on the strength during the next two or three years. September 30th, 1881, Honorary Captain and Quarter-Master Robert Swinton Applebe from the 20th Battalion, was gazetted to be captain vice Weatherston, resigned. November 11th, 1881, Lieut. F. F. Manly was appointed adjutant with the rank of captain from the date of October 28th, 1881. By the same

Gazette Dr. George S. Ryerson, late assistant surgeon, was appointed lieutenant vice Manly, promoted.

Up to the period of reorganization the nominal strength of the regiment had been ten companies, but according to an order of January 28th, 1881, the strength was fixed at six companies. Companies G. H. I. and K. were therefore broken up, and the non-commissioned officers and men belonging thereto drafted into the rest of the battalion. Company officers were as follows:—A Company—Capt. Boomer, Lieut. Reid; B Company—Capt. Robertson, 2nd Lieut. Allan; C Company—Capt. Caston, 2nd Lieut. Percival; D Company—Capt. Weatherstone, Lieut. Smith; E Company—Capt. Darling, Lieut. Bruce; F Company—Capt. Harrison.

Robert Goodall Trotter was appointed 2nd lieutenant provisionally. April 28th, 1882, 2nd Lieut. L. V. Percival, was promoted lieutenant vice McFarlane, resigned; and Nichol Kingsmill, Esq., was appointed pay-master vice Wells, resigned. May 12th, 1882, Francis J. Gosling, was appointed 2nd lieutenant provisionally vice Percival, promoted. September 18th, 1882, Lieut. John Bruce was promoted captain vice Frank Darling, resigned. 2nd. Lieut. P. B. Ball and D. M. Howard were promoted lieutenants.

By the beginning of the drill season of 1882 the work of reorganization was pretty well completed, and progress with the re-equipment was well advanced. In April the regiment supplied itself with leggings of the regulation black leather pattern.

May 24th, the regiment paraded in review order at 10.30 a.m., and proceeded to the Queen's Park, where the ceremony of trooping the colours in honor of Her Majesty's birthday was performed.

September 21, 1882, Regimental Orders announced that authority had been granted for the addition of two additional companies to the regiment, and recruiting for them was authorized—the recruits to be attached to A and F Companies until the new companies were organized.

September 29th, 1882, the formation of two additional companies was officially authorized, and Messrs. James Mason and John Weir Anderson were appointed captains.

October 27th, 1882, 2nd Lieutenant O. L. Leigh Spencer was promoted Lieut., and Messrs. L. E. Leigh and Andrew Maxwell Irving were appointed 2nd lieutenants.

November 24th, 2nd Lieutenant R. G. Trotter was promoted lieutenant. The end of the drill season of 1882 found the reorganization absolutely complete, and the regiment in a thoroughly satisfactory and efficient condition. The captains of the regiment were at this time assigned to the command of companies as follows:—A—Capt. Boomer; B—Capt. Robertson; C—Capt. Caston; D—Capt. Mason; E—Capt. Anderson; F—Capt. Applebe; G—Capt. Bruce; H—Capt. Harrison.

Thursday, November 9th, 1882, the Grenadiers paraded for inspection by Major-General R. G. Luard, then commanding the militia, who expressed himself well satisfied with the appearance and work of the regiment.

Wednesday evening, May 23rd, 1883, the regiment entrained for London, Ontario, where it participated in a review, brigaded with the 7th Fusiliers, held in honour of Her Majesty's birthday, returning to Toronto during the night of the 24th.

Upon the occasion of the visit of His Excellency the Governor-General, the Marquis of Lansdowne, to Toronto, September 11th to 14th, 1883, the Royal Grenadiers had the honour of furnishing no less than three guards of honour, on Wednesday, September 12th, one of which the officers were Capt. Anderson, Lieut. Spencer, and Lieut. Trotter; September 13th, a guard of which the officers were Capt. Mason, Lieut. Howard, and Lieut. Gosling; September 14th, a guard, the officers on duty with which were Capt. Paterson, Lieut. Leigh, Lieut. Symons. The first guard was mounted at the Union Station on the arrival of Their Excellencies; the second at the Queen's Park, and the third at the Union Station upon the occasion of Their Excellencies departure.

Upon the return to Ottawa of His Excellency, his military secretary communicated a letter expressive of Lord Lansdowne's gratification at the appearance of the troops which had been on duty at Toronto, and this letter was duly published in orders. In it His Excellency's secretary remarked: "His Excellency desires to express his approbation of the soldier-like appearance of the escorts and guards of honor during his visit to Toronto, and the manner in which they performed their several duties, and he trusts that the militia of Toronto will maintain that high character for discipline and smartness which they have held in the past, and the Governor-General will always take an interest in their future career."

In 1883 the annual inspection took place on the Exhibition grounds on Thursday, November 8th, again before Major-General Luard.

The same year new forage caps were issued of the pattern of the Grenadier Guards.

January 5th, 1884, the regiment furnished a guard of honour at the reception held at the City Hall by His Excellency, the Governor-General, the officers being Capt. Ball, Lieut. Irving, and 2nd Lieut. Davidson.

January 12th, upon the departure of Their Excellencies, the regiment furnished another guard of honour at the Union Station with the following officers:—Capt. Spencer, Lieut. Gosling, 2nd Lieut. Hay.

January 24th, 1884, the regiment furnished a guard of honour upon the occasion of the opening of the Provincial Legislature, the officers being Capt. Ball, Lieut. Howard, and Lieut. Trotter.

Saturday, May 24th, 1884, the regiment proceeded by special train to Hamilton where, in conjunction with the 13th Battalion, a short review was held. The regiment returned to Toronto the same evening.

July 1st, 1884, the regiment participated in the big City Semi-Centennial review and parade at Toronto.

September 15th, 1884, upon the occasion of the visit of His Excellency the Governor-General to the Exhibition, the Royal Grenadiers furnished a guard of honour of which the officers were Capt. Mason, Lieut. Symons, 2nd Lieut. Eliot.

November 6th, 1884, the regiment was inspected in the Queen's Park by Major-General F. Middleton, who had recently assumed command of the Militia. In connection with the annual inspection of 1884, the competition for the Cumberland Challenge Cup between the various companies was held, Major (now Lieut.-Col.) H. Smith, C Company, I.S.C., acting as judge. The maximum number of marks obtainable was one hundred and seventy. G Company, Capt. Bruce, obtained 142; D, 140; B, 134; E, 116; H, 114; A, 101.

Up to this time, the history of the Royal Grenadiers from the date of the reorganization under Lieut.-Col. Grasett, had been one of steady and substantial progress, and the perfection of the regiment in matters of not only drill and discipline, but also of interior economy, was about to be demonstrated under the trying test of active service in the Northwest.



Chapter VII

THE NORTHWEST REBELLION



THE outbreak of the Northwest Rebellion in 1885 gives a forcible illustration of the truth of the well-known military axiom, "in time of peace prepare for war." It is scarcely possible to imagine any historical event breaking upon the population with more startling suddenness. The Canadian public was left totally in the dark as to the feeling of discontent which had been developing among the Half-Breeds or Metis of the South Saskatchewan until the announcement that these unfortunate people were actually up in arms was made. Numerous representations on the subject had been made to the proper officials at Ottawa, but those gentlemen, engrossed with various other matters of pressing interest in connection with the opening up of settlement of the new Northwest by the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, failed to attach sufficient importance to the various reports received from subordinates as to discontent among the Half-Breeds. These people were the offspring of unions between squaws and either French-Canadian trappers or Scottish officials of the Hudson Bay Company. It will be recalled that it was the Half-Breeds of the old Red River settlement who were at the bottom of the trouble of 1870, when Colonel Wolsley's expedition was despatched to Fort Garry to take possession of the country on behalf of the Dominion of Canada. Even at that time there were some scattered Half-Breed settlements on the South Saskatchewan, and after the suppression of the Red River uprising, and during the subsequent years, many of the Red River Half-Breeds drifted westward and joined the pioneer settlers on the Saskatchewan, taking up land and building houses just as they saw fit, without any consideration for uniformity, and without any thought as to subsequent sub-divisions or surveys.

These Northwest Half-Breeds were in many respects a most peculiar people, retaining more of the Indian in their nature and habits than the characteristics of their white forbears. One very distinguishing characteristic they inherited from the Indian side of their ancestry, namely, an increasing suspicion of the aims and motives of the white man. As the railway was pushed out across the western prairies, surveying parties were sent out on all sides to lay out certain districts for settlement on a uniform and mathematical system. Among other districts invaded by the knights of the Theodolyte was the Saskatchewan district, where so many of the Red River Half-Breeds and their descendants were located. The carrying out of the fixed policy of the government with regard to the laying out of land for settlement would have completely upset the apportionments of land made among themselves by the Half-Breeds. The representations which these people made to Ottawa on this subject appeared to receive no more attention for many years than had other representations made to Ottawa regarding other grievances real or supposed of the Northwest Half-Breeds. After the suppression of the Red River uprising of 1870, all the Half-Breeds in the Province of Manitoba were given scrip or land. In 1878 the Saskatchewan Half-Breeds petitioned that there be granted to all Half-Breeds who had not participated in the distribution of scrip and lands in the Province of Manitoba, other scrip and grants of land as in that province. This petition and others were not

attended to, and demands and dissatisfaction increased among the Half-Breeds. In fact, immediately after the withdrawal of Wolseley's force from the Red River, trouble was predicted from the Half-Breeds, but nothing came of it. In 1875, while Major-General, Sir Selby Smythe, was in command of the militia, it was announced that Gabriel Dumont, a mighty Half-Breed hunter, one of those who had been associated with Riel in the troubles of 1870, had organized what he called a provisional government in the Batoche settlement on the South Saskatchewan. The general, at the time, happened to be travelling in the Northwest, and he was despatched to Batoche with a force of fifty of the mounted police to investigate. Dumont explained that his object was merely to introduce a sort of municipal system, somewhat after the style of the tribal organization which used to prevail among the Half-Breeds on their hunting expeditions. He was easily induced by the general to abandon his project.

Every now and again, during the succeeding ten years, petitions against the actions of certain officials, or protesting against certain enactments of the departments of Indian affairs and of the Interior, would be received at Ottawa. Most of these representations had reference to questions effecting the land regulations and the issue of scrip. Some threats of armed rebellion were reported, but nobody appeared to take them seriously. With the bustle of railway construction, the steady movement westward of immigrants, and the revival of commercial activity in the east, it appeared absurd to anticipate the clash of arms anywhere within the peaceful borders of the prosperous Dominion.

White settlers, however, who were beginning to flock into the Prince Albert and Battleford districts began to be alarmed over the discontent of the Half-Breeds, and actually sent deputations to Ottawa to make representations on the subject and to urge that something be done to pacify their dusky neighbors. By this time stories of discontent among the Half-Breeds were regarded as stale by the officials at the Capital, and the representations of the white settlers received as little attention as had the petitions from the Half-Breeds themselves. In 1883, Louis Riel, the leader of the uprising in the Red River settlement in 1870, who had been living in a state of banishment in the United States, re-visited his old haunts in Manitoba, and became the subject of newspaper comments. Riel was a natural agitator, intensely fond of popularity and power among his own people, and possessed of more education, plausibility, and popularity than common sense. His visit to Manitoba could hardly fail to produce important results, and yet it commanded no official, and but very little public attention. During the summer of 1884 it was announced that Riel had returned to the Northwest from Montana, and was stirring up an agitation among the Half-Breeds. The report was simply set down as a newspaper story, but it was soon to be demonstrated that it was something more. As a matter of fact, in despair at the prospect of accomplishing anything themselves, the Half-Breeds appealed to Riel, then living in Montana, U. S., to return to the Saskatchewan, and assist his fellow-countrymen in obtaining what they considered to be their rights. The Half-Breeds and the smaller bands of Indians having common interests with them, had been much impressed by the fact that although Riel had been the prime mover and instigator of the uprising of 1870, not only had he escaped punishment but he had been paid a handsome sum of money to leave the country. He had also been elected a member of parliament, although not allowed to sit. In their simple ignorance they subsequently regarded Riel as a man of great power and influence, and no doubt, as he was a fellow of assuming vanity and natural deceit, he personally had done his best to strengthen this notion of himself.

July 13th, 1884, Superintendent Crozier, commanding the Northwest Mounted Police at Battleford, reported that the Half-Breeds claimed to have grievances of various kinds, and that the Indians were becoming excited on account of the action of the Half-Breeds. July 27th the same officer reported that Riel had held meetings at Prince Albert and Duck Lake. At the latter place the audience was composed chiefly of French Half-Breeds and Indians. During the summer Riel held numerous meetings with the Half-Breeds and Indians, and according to the reports of the police officers, Riel had the sympathy of numerous whites in the Prince Albert district. On account of the unrest caused throughout the northern part of the territories by this agitation, the strength of the northern division of the Northwest Mounted Police was increased to 200 men, and a new police post established at Fort Carlton, on the North Saskatchewan, an old Hudson Bay post. During



LT.-COL. H. J. GRASETT

the early part of 1885 there appears to have been a lull in the excitement about the Saskatchewan Half-Breed settlement, but it was merely a lull before a storm. Towards the end of February a report was circulated that Riel was talking of leaving the country, with the result that a meeting, said to have been organized by the agitator himself, was held to beg Riel to stay in the country, to which he expressed himself pleased to consent. March 10th, Superintendent Gagnon, of the Northwest Mounted Police, reported that the Half-Breeds were excited, and that they proposed to prevent supplies going into the police posts after the 16th. The following day Superintendent Crozier, at Carlton, reported that a state of excitement prevailed among the Half-Breeds, and that he had ordered twenty-five men and one seven-pounder gun to reinforce him from Battleford. March 13th Superintendent Crozier telegraphed "Half-Breed rebellion liable to break out any moment. Troops must be largely reinforced. If Half-Breeds rise Indians will join them." Lieut.-Col. A. C. Irvine, commanding the Northwest Mounted Police at Regina, promptly transmitted this message to Ottawa and recommended that at least 100 men be sent north at once. On the 13th he transmitted a similar urgent message, and on the 16th received orders to start for the north with all available men as quietly as possible. March 18th Lieut.-Col. Irvine left Regina with 90 of the police force, and reached Prince Albert, a distance of 291 miles, at 8 p.m. on the 24th.

These movements had practically attracted no attention throughout Eastern Canada. A few vague paragraphs appeared in the papers to the effect that some people in the Northwest feared trouble if the grievances of the Half-Breeds were not settled. A two-line paragraph was published early in March in some of the papers, without comment, stating that Riel had asked the Half-Breeds to take their arms with them when they attended the public meetings he was holding throughout the Saskatchewan district. The first announcement of the fact that Riel had established what he called a provisional government was not taken seriously. A despatch stating that Riel had raided stores and made some prisoners, was set down as an exaggeration. March 22nd a despatch was received by the government stating that a mail had been looted near Duck Lake, that the telegraph wires had been cut, and that Riel was encamped with a large force at Duck Lake, threatening Fort Carlton. Any apprehension which might have been produced by this despatch was completely allayed by the announcement that a reinforcement of mounted police had gone to Carlton from Prince Albert, and that a still larger force was on its way from Regina to the latter town. The mounted police had successfully carried out many a desperate enterprise in the far west, and the Canadian public saw no reason to worry over the news from Duck Lake, calmly concluding that in due course they would hear that the police had Mr. Riel and his friends safely provided for in the Prince Albert lock-up. March 23rd Major-General Middleton, commanding the Canadian Militia, with his aide-de-camp, Captain Wise, left Ottawa for the west, via Chicago—there still being several uncompleted gaps in the Canadian Pacific Railway north of the great lakes. It was announced that the general was merely starting on a tour of inspection through Manitoba and the Northwest, and nobody connected his departure with the vague rumours of trouble among the Saskatchewan Half-Breeds. In fact, when it was announced that the Winnipeg Militia Corps had been called out the same day for active service the confiding eastern public saw no connection between that event and the departure of General Middleton, it being understood that the Winnipeg volunteers were simply to do garrison duty in place of the Northwest police despatched to the north.

A rude awakening came within a day or two. March 27th news was received of the fight at Duck Lake, with a casualty list on the loyal side of 12 killed and 25 wounded. The country was at once aroused from one end to the other. News of this event reached Toronto late in the evening, and shortly after 10 o'clock Lieut.-Col. R. B. Denison, Deputy Adjutant-General, received a curt telegram from Ottawa reading as follows: "Call out the Queen's Own and 10th Battalion for immediate service. Powell, Adjutant-General."

A similar despatch had been sent to Montreal to call out the 65th Mount Royal Rifles. The order to turn out the Royal Grenadiers was received by Colonel Grasett about 11 p.m. on March 27th, and he at once communicated by telephone and messenger with his officers. The order was promptly conveyed to the non-commissioned officers and men, and there was a full muster of the regiment at the armoury at 8 o'clock the following morning. During the night further orders were received from Ottawa that the Queen's Own and Royal Grenadiers were to furnish only 250 men each for active

service, these, with 85 men from "C" Company Infantry School Corps, to proceed to the Northwest as an independent brigade, under command of Lieut.-Col. W. D. Otter of the Infantry School Corps.

Colonel Otter lost no time in completing the organization of his force, which he designated "The Northwest Expeditionary Force." The first brigade orders under this designation were issued March 28th, and called for a parade of the Toronto service detachments that evening in marching order for inspection. Separate parades of the Queen's Own and Grenadiers were ordered for the following afternoon (Sunday) to receive orders. Order No. 1 of the last named date stated that the hour for the departure of the corps had not yet been fixed, but it would probably be next day (Monday). Cooked rations for 24 hours subsistence were required to be provided by each officer, non-commissioned officer and man.

Orders for the departure of the force were issued Monday, March 30th, calling for the parade at 10 a.m., prior to marching out at 11 a.m. Two trains were provided. The Staff, "C" Company, and the Queen's Own Rifles left by the first train, the Royal Grenadiers by the second, very shortly after.

The service detachment of the Royal Grenadiers was by regimental orders of March 28th divided into four companies, to each company being attached one pioneer, four musicians, including fifers, drummers and buglers and two ambulance men. The officers were as follows:—Lieut.-Col. Grasset, in command, Major Dawson; No. 1 Company, Captain Caston, Lieuts. Howard and Gibson; No. 2 Company, Captain Mason, Lieuts. Irving and Hay; No. 3 Company, Captain Spencer, Lieuts. Fitch and Morrow; No. 4 Company, Lieut. Harston, in command, and Lieuts. Eliot and Michie; Adjutant, Captain Manley; Assistant Surgeon Ryerson; Acting Quarter-Master and Pay-Master, Lieut. Lowe. By regimental orders March 20th Sergeant Major Munro of "C" Company Infantry School Corps, was appointed to act as Regimental Sergeant-Major until further orders.

The calling out and equipment of the expeditionary force had been attended with unusual excitement throughout Canada, especially in Toronto, and the population of the city spared no pains to manifest their interest in the men embodied for service in the far west. The drill hall was simply packed at every parade, and the departure of the contingents was the occasion of an overpowering manifestation of patriotic feeling. Among the men of the volunteer force the greatest zeal was displayed to secure selection for service, the only difficulty being to determine who was to go and who had to remain at home. As far as practicable the preference was given to single men.

The detachment selected to represent the Royal Grenadiers was one of which any regiment in Her Majesty's service might have been proud, and all ranks were imbued with the fixed determination that come what may they would do their duty in upholding the reputation of their regiment and the fair name of the good city of Toronto. And all ranks realized that the expedition they were embarking upon would probably prove serious.

There may have been some who had doubts as to whether there would be any actual fighting, but it was an accepted fact that the expedition, even supposing that a shot were not fired, would be attended with great hardships, and as a matter of fact, the units of the Active Militia were but very poorly equipped to take the field at such an extreme distance from their headquarters, and in such inclement weather. The uniforms were really far from being what they should have been, the regular government issue merely comprising trousers, tunic and overcoat, and they none of the best quality by any means. The men were supposed to provide their own boots and under-clothing, but as a matter of fact the city of Toronto generously provided them, the government providing mitts, mufflers and toques as a special issue. The equipment was decidedly poor. The belts were of the old buff pattern, and some of them had done service during the Crimean War. The knapsacks were of a similarly antiquated pattern and make, and there were really no satisfactory receptacles for the ammunition. The rifles were the old Snider-Enfields, the best of them fairly effective up to 400 yards, but most of them being absolutely unreliable on account of the destruction of the rifling by many years of wear and tear in the armouries and on the rifle range. In those days, any man who hoped to make any record as a fair shot, had to purchase a rifle of his own, on account of the worthlessness of the government issue. It was well known that a large number of the Half-Breeds, and even the Indians of the Northwest, who

depended to a greater or less extent upon hunting for a livelihood were, on the other hand, well armed with Winchesters, Sharps, and other standard sporting arms, capable of doing accurate shooting.

Of course, if there was to be no fighting, the armament would be a matter of indifference, but there was no doubt from the beginning that the force was bound to suffer from its defective equipment. In the spring of 1885 there were various long stretches of the Canadian Pacific Railway north of Lake Superior still uncompleted, and as the despatch of armed men through the United States was quite out of the question, it was realized that the marches across the gaps in the line would be, at that season of the year, when extreme cold weather was prevalent, attended by exceptional hardship; and so it turned out.

Before leaving Toronto, provision had been made for 48 hours' rations for officers and men, but in view of delays on the way, and reports as to probable delays in the future, it was realized that extra precaution would have to be taken, and consequently March 30th, at Peterborough, orders were issued that the men were to be cautioned to spare their rations, in order to meet any emergency. At Carlton Place, a welcome break in the monotony of the railway journey was made, Mrs. Blake, wife of the Hon. Edward Blake, then leader of the Opposition at Ottawa, presenting the Toronto force, through Lieut.-Colonel Otter, with a Union Jack from the members of the House of Commons. Biscotasing was reached April 1st, and the same night the end of the track at Dog Lake was reached. The regiment here found before it a break of 51 miles, which distance had to be driven over in sleighs. Supper was provided in the railway construction sheds. The food here, and all along the line of railway, was excellent in quality, plentiful and well cooked. The officials of the C. P. R. exhibited everywhere the utmost courtesy, and were unremitting in their efforts to render the carriage and accommodation of the troops as comfortable as possible under the circumstances.

Thursday, April 2nd, the regiment started across Dog Lake. The men were provided with sleighs, eight men in each, upon cross seats, with the arms and kits stowed underneath. The route lay mostly along the graded road-bed of the new railway, and so long as the sleighs were on this all went smoothly. In places, however, it was necessary to leave the road-bed in order to avoid an unbridged gap. Then the long line of sleighs had to take to the "Toat Road," that is a road roughly cut through the gloomy, impassable-looking forests, over windfalls and rocks, for the use of the construction supply teams. On these sections of the route—often several miles in length—there were many upsets, and numerous scenes, very ludicrous at the time, but not without a spice of danger, were enacted. The cold was very trying, and every now and then the officers and men were forced to take a smart run to keep themselves from freezing. Late in the evening, and after dark, the regiment reached Magpie Lake, where there was a straggling construction camp or village. After a comfortable meal the sleighs were again filled and the route resumed, blankets for the first time being served out, one for each man. The usual casualties in the way of upsets, and the disinterment of struggling men from banks of snow occurred from time to time. The difficulties of the way were increased when the column met in a particularly narrow way in the bush, the returning empty sleighs which had conveyed the Queen's Own Rifles. In the attempt to pass the other vehicles safely, confusion became worse confounded. At last, after what appeared a very long period of inky darkness, the moon arose, and under her benign influence officers and men slumbered and drove and upset and awakened, until at 4 a.m. on April 3rd Birch Lake was reached.

Here the regiment had to wait seventeen hours for a train to carry them over the next completed section of railway. With the exception of one large tent and two canvas-roofed shanties, the one a telegraph office, the other a stable, there was no shelter here, and the fact that the woods had been swept by a great fire, gave to the spot a particularly bleak appearance. The troupes called it "Camp Desolation," and it well deserved the name. Fires were lighted upon three feet of snow, but gradually sank beneath the surface, until, except in their immediate vicinity, nothing but their glare was visible. The men lay down, feet to the fires, in their blankets, and in a short time were asleep, with an extra covering of fleecy snow rapidly forming over each. Fortunately the day broke fine, and soon the April sun shone out bright

and warm. It was very pleasant to thaw out in its genial rays and to bask in its warmth after the bitter chill of the preceding night. But every rose of pleasure carries its thorn of pain, and one effect of the snow was to peel the skin off the faces of the men, who during the long and tiresome halt kept up their spirits with singing and such other amusement as could be extemporized in Camp Desolation. The rear guard in charge of the baggage of the Q. O. R., overtaken here, lay with the Grenadiers at Camp Desolation, and the regiment was also joined there by the Ottawa Sharpshooters under Captain Alfred Todd. The worst experiences of this long halt occurred towards night. As the sun sank the cold became intense. Many of the men suffered so acutely as to become quite hysterical, and when the bugles at one a.m. on the 4th, after the arrival of the long expected train, sounded the assembly, they were quite confused.

The train was found to consist of a number of open flat cars and a caboose, and in these the Grenadiers made themselves as comfortable as possible for the journey of 107 miles over the next completed section of track. The experience was truly a bitter one, and one that will never be forgotten by any of those who formed part of the expedition. The thermometer was actually down to 30 degrees, and, according to some records, 35 degrees below zero, and at the same time a bitter, biting wind was blowing. It was impossible for the men to take exercise, and nearly all were more or less frost bitten. The next break or gap extended from Port Munro, where the regiment detrained on the afternoon of Sunday, April 5th, to McKeller's Harbour. At Port Munro, which was another construction station, and also a depot for supplies transported thither by lake during the season of navigation, the regiment remained for the night, resuming the route on the morning of the 6th by a straight cut of eighteen miles across the frozen surface of a great bay of Lake Superior, direct to McKeller's Harbour. Before marching, goggles were served out to the men, who suffered severely from the blinding glare of the snow and ice. This was a most fatiguing march on account of the slippery character of the ice, many officers and men sustaining painful injuries to their feet.

At McKeller's Harbour another extemporized train was boarded, the men, as before, riding in flat cars. A run of seven miles took the regiment to Jack Fish Bay, another construction station and the next railhead. The men, terribly sunburnt and frost bitten, their faces covered with visible blisters, their feet sore with invisible ones, were billeted in the shanties, in the freight house, and in some empty transport cars.

The next gap in the uncompleted railway was one of 23 miles, between Jack Fish Bay and Winston's Landing, a route across the ice of Lake Superior being followed, and most of the men being accommodated in sleighs. Upon reaching Winston's Landing, after taking counsel with the C. P. R. officials, Colonel Grasett decided, instead of passing the night there as first intended, to push on to Nepigon, the next railhead, and so regain the twelve hours that had been lost by the enforced halt at Camp Desolation. The result was that for the first time the experiment of running a train after dark over this section of the C. P. R. was made. The rails being laid upon sleepers, embedded in the snow, the members of the regiment were in momentary expectation of their train leaving the track, but no such accident happened.

At 10.30 at night the regiment detrained at Nepigon, the next railhead, and proceeded to march over the last gap, which extended as far as Red Rock, some twelve miles distant. The regiment moved off from Nepigon in a pitiless storm of cold rain, on what was to prove perhaps the hardest march of the campaign. The deep snow had begun to melt, the trail was full of deep slush holes, caused by the passing mule trains, and every few minutes the men would sink to their thighs. Bravely all ranks stuck to their work, however, and after four and a half hours of hard marching the regiment reached Red Rock, drenched to the skin and thoroughly chilled. Tea prepared by orders of Lieut.-Col. Lamontague, supply officer en route for Winnipeg, and Dr. Ryerson, who had gone on ahead for the purpose, was offered to the men. They were so exhausted, however, that on reaching the cars they tumbled in and were asleep, mixed up in every conceivable position, on, or rather among the seats before the tea could be served out. Some of them were awakened and persuaded to take refreshment, but most of them refused to be aroused, and slept supperless. At midnight the train pulled out and reached Port Arthur at 8 a.m. the following morning. At Red Rock the hardest part of the route to the

base was over, good railway transportation being provided from this point to Qu'Appelle Station or Troy, where the Toronto troops were under orders to detrain. At Red Rock, moreover, the first authentic news received for some time awaited the expedition, and it was found that things were going on from bad to worse in the Northwest, and that there appeared to be every prospect of severe fighting before the Half-Breeds were brought to their senses.

Riel was understood to have established his headquarters at Batoche, on the South Saskatchewan, which point was 198 miles northwest of Qu'Appelle, at the point where traffic on the trail between Fort Carlton and Qu'Appelle was usually ferried across the river. The inhabitants of the whole district around Batoche were up in arms, completely isolating the white settlement of Prince Albert and its garrison of Northwest Mounted Police. It was understood that emissaries from the Half-Breeds and the Indian tribes in the vicinity of Batoche, Duck Lake and Carlton, had been among the Indians of the Touchwood Hills, and to prevent trouble in that direction, General Middleton had advanced that far with the least possible delay with as many men as he could get together. At Battleford, on the North Saskatchewan, about due west of Batoche, Poundmaker, an influential plain Cree Chief, and some of his allied tribes had gone upon the war path.

Further westward, along the North Saskatchewan, in the Edmonton district, Big Bear, a Wood Cree Chief of bad reputation, had taken the war path, and it appeared likely that all the northern tribes would join him. So far no overacts had been committed by the Indians in the neighbourhood of and south of the Canadian Pacific Railway line, but a feeling of uneasiness was apparent among all the Indian tribes of the Northwest, and it was known that the Half-Breeds were doing their best to stir up as much trouble as possible. The day that the Grenadiers reached Winnipeg, General Middleton was expected to reach the Touchwood Hills with a small force consisting of a small corp of mounted scouts, recruited in the Qu'Appelle district by Capt. J. French, formerly of the Northwest Mounted Police, the Winnipeg Field Battery, and the 90th Winnipeg Rifles, and there was considerable anxiety as to what condition of affairs would be found upon his arrival. Many predicted that the Indians would oppose the advance of the troops at that point, and, in fact, there were rumours that the Half-Breeds had come down that far from Batoche to offer resistance. North of the Touchwood Hills there were no natural obstacles to the advance of troops as far as the valley of the Saskatchewan, and it was judged that if no opposition was made at the Touchwood Hills that there would be no difficulty in advancing the practical base of operations to Clark's Crossing or some other point on the South Saskatchewan. This river played an important part in all the strategical plans evolved during the earlier stages of the campaign. The Canadian Pacific Railway crossed the South Saskatchewan at Medicine Hat, a point 336 miles west of Qu'Appelle, while an erratic elbow of the same stream approached the line at 25 miles distance from Swift Current, which is a station 186 miles west of Qu'Appelle. It was argued that if Middleton could once seize a base on the Saskatchewan within fair striking distance of both Batoche and Battleford that there would be no difficulty in keeping him supplied with men and stores by steamer, thus obviating the difficult, costly and hazardous alternative of a long line of unprotected communication by trail. Consequently, news from General Middleton was awaited at Qu'Appelle with more or less anxiety, and when it was announced that Middleton had reached the Touchwood Hills on the 9th of April without meeting opposition, and that after holding a peaceable pow-wow with the Indian Chief, Day Star, had continued on his way northward, there was also some speculation as to what the next move would be. Meantime the news from Battleford was to the effect that there was great alarm prevailing there, and the very night after Middleton reached the Touchwood Hills came news of the massacre at Frog Lake, in the Edmonton district, by some of Big Bear's band.

The day of the arrival of the first portion of Colonel Otter's force at Qu'Appelle (the 7th), one-half of "C" Company I. S. C. left under orders of Major-General Middleton, in wagons, to join his force at the front, the junction being effected on April 11th.

The Grenadiers reached Qu'Appelle station, 312 miles west of Winnipeg at 11 a.m. on Friday, the 10th, and upon arrival an order was found for the regiment to proceed at once to join General Middleton, who it was understood, would be overtaken at Clark's Crossing. The Grenadiers

received a warm welcome on detraining, from their comrades of the Queen's Own Rifles. Without any delay (wagons being provided by Capt. Bell of Bell's Farm), the regiment took up the route for Fort Qu'Appelle, eighteen miles distant, which was reached about four in the afternoon. The regiment camped for the night, which turned out very cold.

Saturday, April 11th, reveille sounded at 4 a.m., and breakfast over, and the tents struck, the regiment marched up the long, steep hill to the west of the fort, on to the open prairie. Here the wagons were again taken, and at 5 p.m. camp was pitched five miles beyond Houghton, the first of the chain of supply stations between Qu'Appelle and Clark's Crossing. Next day's (Sunday, 12) march took the regiment to Touchwood Hills, and Monday, the 13th, the Salt Plains were reached and crossed. These plains are so named on account of the low-lying ground being even more heavily saturated with alkali than the adjacent country. The presence of so much alkali in the soil not only renders the water in sloughs and streams quite unfit to drink, but actually destroys vegetation, the plains being as barren as the shores of the Dead Sea. Some of the men who could not resist the temptation to quench their thirst with the water suffered from diarrhoea, and but for the fact that the recently melted snow had diluted the alkali mixture, the consequences might have been more serious. Tuesday, the 14th, the trail led over a rolling country well dotted with "bluffs" or chunks of poplar and shrubbery, the road being very bad and much delay caused in getting the wagons out of the mud holes into which the horses very willingly drew them, but just as resolutely refused to pull them out. During the halts the men killed a great number of rabbits with sticks, the result being a welcome addition to the company messes. Wednesday, April 15th, most of the wagons returned towards Qu'Appelle for stores, only the regimental transport train being left, and the regiment having to cover the remainder of the distance on foot. Twenty miles was covered during the day, although there was a brief halt at Humboldt, an isolated telegraph station. From Humboldt the route led directly across the prairie, following the telegraph line, to Clark's Crossing. Thursday, April 16th, the regiment marched 24 miles over a very bad trail, with a gale of wind blowing fair in their faces. The march on Friday, 17th, was across open prairie, and that night camp was pitched 53 miles northwest of Humboldt. The next day, Saturday, 18th, at 2 p.m., the Royal Grenadiers caught up to Major-General Middleton's force at Clark's Crossing, being played into camp during a blinding snowstorm by the band of the 90th Winnipeg Rifles and receiving a warm welcome.

The regiment had done remarkably good marching in overtaking General Middleton's column, having covered the intervening distance of 210 miles in nine days. This march was by no means an easy undertaking, for the trail was far from being in the best condition, and owing to the recent melting of the snow there were numerous streams and "sloughs" across the trail, through which the men had to wade, a decidedly unpleasant thing to do considering the ice-cold temperature of the water. The nights were generally very cold, and there was no opportunity for the men to make fires to warm themselves, as there was no wood in the district. As a matter of fact, the main column had exhausted the scanty wood supply there was, and the troops had appropriated the telegraph poles in some places to make the necessary fires to boil the tea. It was absolutely impossible to drink the water of the country in its natural state on account of its holding so much alkali in solution, so that there was actual suffering from thirst as well as from exposure. The men, however, retained their spirits throughout, singing choruses as they marched across the prairie, and generally making light of the natural difficulties of the campaign. The writer of these lines was among those who rode out a little distance from Middleton's camp to welcome the Grenadiers, and can testify to the excellent shape in which the regiment marched into camp after the termination of their long tramp across the prairie.

The arrival of the Grenadiers brought the strength of the force with General Middleton up to 948 of all ranks as follows:—Boulton's Horse, 113; French's Scouts, 30; "A" Battery, R.C.A., 114; Winnipeg Field Battery, 62; half of "C" Company, I.S.C., 48; Royal Grenadiers, 267; 90th Winnipeg Rifles, 314.

The strategical situation had undergone a considerable change since the original plan of campaign was mapped out and Major-General Middleton started for the front. The officers in command at Battleford and Prince Albert were very much impressed with the seriousness of their position, and

Inspector Morris, commanding the Mounted Police at Battleford, had expressed himself as alarmed as to the safety of that post and the women and children entrusted to his charge unless an armed force was at once hurried to his assistance. From Prince Albert came reports of the massing of a very large body of Half-Breeds and Indians in that vicinity, and Lieut.-Col. Irvine telegraphed Lieut.-Governor Dewdney at Regina to warn General Middleton that the rebels were good shots, and that he should not start for the front without at least 1,500 men. Friends of the settlers locked up in Battleford and Prince Albert brought their influence to bear upon the Government at Ottawa, and the General was strongly urged to make an effort to relieve Battleford at once. Up to this time the General's plan had been to move with his principal column to Clark's Crossing and await at that point, which was a telegraph station, the arrival of a second column under Lieut.-Col. Otter, which was to have been despatched to Clark's Crossing via Swift Current and the Saskatchewan. It was represented to the General that the water in the Saskatchewan would be at its height about this time, and that there would be no difficulty in forwarding Col. Otter's force with supplies and ammunition to Clark's Crossing within a day or two of the receipt of orders to move. As a matter of fact, when Middleton reached Clark's Crossing with his column he found that the ice had gone out of the river a few days before, but that, although the water was fairly high, it was impossible to place much reliance upon the river as a means of communication. The currents of the Saskatchewan are very strong (the name means swift running) and erratic, and as the bed of the river is composed of sand in some districts and of a rich loam in others, the channels are constantly changing, so much so that parts of the river which have a good depth of water one week are completely blocked by sand-bars the next. To overcome these obstacles to navigation the few steamers used upon this river are of the flat bottom, stern-wheel type, familiar to all who have travelled on the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. Huge cranes are erected on the bows of these vessels so that they may elbow themselves off the sandbars, but even with the exercise of every ingenious device it is impossible to place any reliance upon the navigation of the river. Had General Middleton required to depend wholly upon the receipt of reinforcements and supplies promptly by the river his expedition would have been much hampered.

Before reaching Clark's Crossing the whole idea of moving Col. Otter's force down the Saskatchewan had been abandoned and its direction diverted to Battleford. In view of the repeated alarming news from Battleford, General Middleton had, before leaving Qu'Appelle, instructed Lieut.-Col. L. W. Herchmer to proceed to Battleford at once with a large reinforcement of mounted police. As the reports from Battleford daily grew more and more alarming, the General decided that there was no help for it but to abandon his combined plan and hurry Col. Otter and his whole column to Battleford along with Col. Herchmer. On April 11th, while his own force was crossing the Salt Plains, the General telegraphed instructions to Col. Otter at Qu'Appelle to proceed from Swift Current to Battleford with as little delay as possible. Col. Otter's force consisted of the following:—N.W.M.P., with one gun, 50; "B" Battery, R.C.A., 113; one-half of "C" Company, Infantry School Corps, 49; Ottawa Sharp Shooters, 51; Queen's Own Rifles, 274; Scouts, 43. Total, 580. This force was concentrated at Swift Current on April 13th, and by 3 p.m. of the next day reached the Saskatchewan Crossing on the Battleford trail, 25 miles distant from the railway track. Here was found the steamer "Northcote," and she was used to ferry the force across the river, the intention being to march direct from the crossing to Battleford, 160 miles distant. The necessity of despatching these troops across trail to Battleford completely upset General Middleton's plans. First, the use of Col. Otter's column on the South Saskatchewan in combination with the General's personal force was put out of the question; secondly, a large part of the horses, wagons and land transport, accumulated after great exertion to furnish land transport for the main column, had to be diverted to the Battleford trail, and the steamer "Northcote," which might have been used to take on supplies to Clark's Crossing, was delayed for several days ferrying Col. Otter's column and its supplies across the river. Col. Otter's column included no less than 200 teams, sufficient wagons being provided for all the men to ride, the object being to enable the force to reach Battleford within the shortest possible time. This provision appears to have been perfectly satisfactory, and the distance from Saskatchewan Crossing to Battleford, 160 miles, was made in five and a half days.

When the arrival of the Royal Grenadiers completed the strength of General Middleton's column he found that he would have to do with his 900 odd men what he had hoped up to a few days previously to have nearly 1,500 to accomplish, namely, to oust the rebels from their stronghold at Batoche

and to relieve Prince Albert. And the situation was really very much complicated by the serious curtailment of the land transport, so many teams being drafted to Otter's column.

When the force reached Clark's Crossing there was scarcely any oats for the tired horses and but a few days' reserve supplies of biscuit and meat for the men. The rather disquieting discovery was also made that a considerable quantity of ammunition brought to the front by the troops was of an inferior quality. The General, however, appears to have had ample confidence in the men he had with him, and after a few reconnaissances decided to adapt himself to circumstances and try and carry out his original plan on a smaller scale.

Batoche really consisted of two villages, one on either side of the river, and as General Middleton intended that there should be no question about the success of his attack upon the place in the event of the misguided people making a stand, he had decided that it was advisable to attack on both sides of the river at once. According to his amended plan, the General decided to divide his own force, remaining on the east side of the river himself with one half and sending the other half over to the western bank by means of the scow ferry at Clark's Crossing.

General Middleton was much criticised for dividing his little force at this time, and he anticipated such criticism at the time he arrived at his decision. The writer well recalls that, after dictating the orders for the division of the force, the General remarked to him: "I am sure that all of the good people down east, who think they know everything better than we do, will criticize me for committing an act of strategical heresy, the division of a force in the presence of an enemy, but I feel that if we are to have any success at all at Batoche, we must have a complete success, and that we cannot be sure of if we only advance upon Batoche on one side of the river. Some of these Northwest people who are interested in keeping us as long as possible in the country for their own ends, and who are magnifying the difficulties of the situation for the purpose of bringing more troops and more money into the country, would have us believe that there are thousands of Half-Breeds and Indians down the river, but I do not believe it. From the most reliable reports I can obtain I do not believe that there are more than 400 or 500 fighting men altogether with Riel, so that with our artillery and our discipline each half of my force should be able to take care of itself, and I have no doubt will. As a matter of fact, the division of the force will be more apparent than real, for I intend to have the ferry-scow from this place, with the crossing wire on board, taken down the river immediately behind the column, so that in the event of co-operation being necessary, communication between the two columns can be promptly established."

No time was lost in preparing for the operation of ferrying half of the force to the west side of the river, and this work was not an easy task. The scow had to be made water-tight, the wire rope spliced, taken over and anchored to the other side, and a platform and windlass erected on the near side to stretch the cable. In addition, a landing stage had to be constructed, roads built down the steep bank to the water edge, which was completely obstructed by enormous blocks of ice embedded in the thickest and stickiest mud. And all this had to be done in very cold weather.

The left division of the force completed its crossing on the 21st of April and camped on the west side of the river. It was under command of Lieut.-Col. Montizambert, R.C.A., who had Viscount Melgund (now His Excellency the Earl of Minto, Governor-General of Canada) as staff officer and consisted of the Winnipeg Field Battery, the Royal Grenadiers, French's Scouts and a few of Boulton's Horse. The right column, under the General's personal command, consisted of "A" Battery, "C" Company I.S.C., 90th Rifles and the remainder of Boulton's Horse. During the 22nd the force remained in camp to complete arrangements as to communication, etc. April 23rd the force proceeded along either bank of the river in the direction of Batoche, the right division encamping that night at a point known locally as McIntosh's Farm, a distance of 18 miles, the left column at a point immediately opposite, across the river,



Chapter VIII

FISH CREEK AND BATOCHÉ




RIDAY, April 24th, reveille sounded at five o'clock in both camps, breakfast was eaten, tents struck, and transport teams laden. The orders were to march at six. The right column, under General Middleton's personal command, marched off a little later than the hour specified, the left, according to later orders, remaining at its camping ground awaiting some teams with oats. The dry surface of the prairie up to this time afforded no sustenance for man or beast, and it was essential to keep a supply of forage with the troops. The trail along the right or eastern bank of the river was to some extent sinuous, being deflected from its direct course to avoid several natural obstacles, consisting of gullies, ravines, bends in the river, etc., while on the other bank the road was direct and level. The delay in the marching off of Col. Montzambert's brigade was, in consequence, considered of small moment, as, thanks to the directness of its line of march, it was expected to soon overtake the General's column. It was a beautiful Northwest spring morning; in fact, the first really fine one of the kind that the force had been favoured with. The sun shone brightly overhead, and the turf of the prairie, under the influence of the spring showers,

began to show signs of vegetable life. On the scrubby bushes the buds were beginning to burst, the prairie birds were chirping their lively song, and the mild air was laden with that peculiar pleasing aroma which belongs alone to the virgin prairie. All ranks in the force were in excellent spirits, and anyone watching Middleton's little column pass would have thought from the rollicking choruses which were indulged in that these men in war-like array were simply engaged in making a holiday.

McIntosh's was practically the beginning of the Half-Breed settlement, which extended from that point to Prince Albert along either side of the Saskatchewan, and as the troops advanced from their camp of the preceding night, the little farms appeared to be more closely set together. The signs of human habitation were welcomed after the long tramp across the bleak, untenanted prairie, and there were other conditions, too, which promised for the future comfort of the force. The column was entering a park district, where frequent bluffs or clumps of trees gave promise of a supply of necessary fuel. These bluffs, however, as they became more frequent, increased the worry and responsibility of the General, and more serious obstacles were anticipated, the existence of some ravines having been reported by the scouts between McIntosh's and Batoché. General Middleton realized the importance of being prepared against eventualities in a country such as that upon which his force was now entering. He had been careful crossing the open prairie; he was more than ever careful about the maintenance of the screens of mounted men covering the advance and flanks of his force after leaving Clark's Crossing, the column, as a matter of fact, marching along the trail surrounded by extended lines of mounted men. Each man had been served out with ten additional rounds, making 50 altogether. General Middleton and his staff rode, with the support of the mounted advance line, several hundred yards in front of the infantry advance guard. Similar precautions were to be taken by the left column, but as the transport team with the forage had not arrived, an unexpectedly long halt

occurred. The tents and camp equipment were packed, the mounted men had been thrown out to the front and flanks, and No. 1 Company of the Royal Grenadiers (Captain Caston), detailed for the duty of infantry advance guard for the day, advanced down the trail, ready to move off on the order being received. But the wagons with the oats had not arrived, and the main body remained on its camping ground of the previous night. The column on the right bank, after marching about four miles, reached a point overlooking the line of march of the other column; but it was not in sight. The General halted his troops for some minutes, and then gave the order to advance again. The column across the river was still halted at its camping ground, when suddenly the reports of distant artillery firing were distinguished. It was the nine-pounders of "A" Battery in action at Fish Creek. The unexpected had happened, and General Middleton's force had come in contact with and was actively engaged with the rebels. At once there was keen anxiety among all ranks in the column on the left side of the river, the various units braced themselves for any possible contingencies and everyone expected to find himself under fire before many minutes. The usual military precautions were promptly taken. The company detailed for advance guard was thrown out in extended order so as to cover as wide a front as possible, while the mounted men under Lord Melgund scoured the country for some distance in front and on the flanks. Shortly afterwards the order to advance was given, and the column moved off, the sounds of the engagement across the river becoming more distinct as the troops advanced. The ferry-scow from Clark's Crossing was brought down stream abreast of the force so as to be available for any service for which it might be required. Meantime, all was anxiety on the part of the Grenadiers and their comrades to ascertain exactly how their brethren-in-arms on the opposite side of the river were faring, but it was impossible to learn more than that the combat was being continued, which was apparent from the constant rattle of musketry, the occasional booming of the artillery and the constant "coyotting" of the Indians and Half-Breeds. This coyotting is certainly a most weird and disconcerting noise for one unaccustomed to it to hear. It is the Indian imitation of the prolonged, yelping howl or bark of the prairie wolf, and is used by the red men partly as bravado, partly to strike terror into the hearts of their foes. It sounded like the rapid repetition of the syllables "Ki-zi," "Ki-zi," "Ki-zi," and its resemblance to the bark or howl of the prairie wolf was easily distinguished by those accustomed to the prairie.

Although it was not considered likely by those in Col. Montizambert's column that anything very serious would happen to their comrades across the river, there was on the part of all hands a strong desire to be doing something to aid in the fighting. When a point was reached abreast of the spot where the fighting appeared to be in progress, although the din of battle could be heard very distinctly, nothing could be seen to indicate the exact disposition of the opposing forces, so the column remained halted, in momentary expectation of attack, with the advanced guard extended in the front, and the scouts beating up as much of the country on the left flank and in advance as possible. Meantime, as it was considered pretty certain that assistance would be desired on the opposite side, steps were taken for making it possible to comply with an order to send reinforcements across. Although the scow was afloat in the river between the two divisions of the force, it was found that there would be great difficulty, first, in getting troops and supplies down to the water's edge and up on the other side, and that, secondly, it would be a very tedious operation to navigate the laden scow across the river, here 200 yards wide and which was running very rapidly at the rate of some four miles an hour. It was impossible to think of stretching the wire cable, by means of which these scow ferries are usually "trolled" across rapid streams by the force of the current. The banks of the river were at least 100 feet high on either side, almost as steep as the walls of a house, and covered with a dense mass of shrubbery and trees. The narrow beaches (if such they could be called) of the river were covered with immense boulders, set in thick, sticky mud, and with huge blocks of ice among them. Hasty surveys were at once made to determine the best spot to effect a crossing. While this was in progress a mounted man on the right bank shouted across the stream that it was the General's wish that some companies of infantry be sent across as soon as possible. Orders were at once given to Colonel Grasset to make arrangements to send three companies of his regiment across. Captain Mason had, in anticipation of such an order, specially asked of Col. Grasset the privilege of taking his company (No. 2) across first, and he was so insistent that his commanding officer acceded to his request and issued his orders accordingly. Captain Mason, who was accompanied by Lord Melgund, promptly marched his company to the top of the river bank near the scow.

Officers and men soon scrambled down the steep bank and over the boulders and ice in the best way they could, and lost no time taking their places in the rickety old vessel.

Now, let us see how it fared with the right division. The writer of these pages was riding alongside of Major Boulton, immediately behind General Middleton, and about midway between the advance line of mounted men of the mounted advance guard and the reserve troop of Boulton's Horse. The General and the group behind him had just crossed a narrow s^lough; and the long extended line of mounted men, a hundred yards or so in advance, were entering what looked like a long, straggling bluff, running pretty evenly across the front of the trails. All at once two or three of the mounted men immediately in front wheeled their horses sharply around, rode back a few yards and hurriedly dismounted. At the same instant a long line of horsemen appeared out of the brush in front as if coming from the direction of Batoche or Prince Albert. The first impression of the writer was that it was the mounted police from Prince Albert come down either to reinforce General Middleton for his attack on Batoche or to report that the rebellion had caved in. It was the supposition of some in the Northwest Expeditionary Force that the Half-Breeds would never make a stand, and several bets to that effect had been made the previous night. The strange horsemen were, however, Half-Breeds and Indians, and the spot from which they appeared was not the edge of a bluff, as it appeared, but an outlet of a very deep ravine, in which they had been lying in ambush. Apparently, the horsemen had made a dash out of the ravine in the expectation of capturing the men composing the widely extended advance line of mounted troops, and they were not prepared to find them so closely followed by their supports. At any rate, they only advanced a few yards in the direction of the mounted men before withdrawing to the cover of the ravine, retiring and disappearing from view so rapidly as to leave the impression that the ground had actually swallowed them up. As the line of men advanced with a rush out of the shelter of the ravine, a heavy fusillade was poured upon the General and the supporting troop of Boulton's Horse. Bullets whistled overhead like bees, cutting numerous branches and buds off the trees and shrubbery near the staff. Some of the Half-Breeds and Indians who had broken from their ambush fired from their saddles before turning, but most of the firing must have come from men who never left the shelter of the crest of the ravine. The General and those with him had a very hot few minutes of it while the situation was being sized up. No time was lost in advancing and extending Boulton's reserve troop in support of their comrades. The mounted men allowed their horses to run free immediately upon dismounting, so as to be themselves free to return the fire of the Half-Breeds and Indians. Several of the horses were hit, and some of them screamed frantically with the pain. All but the most severely wounded trotted off towards the rear and gradually gravitated towards the column. Meantime a sharp exchange of musketry was kept up between Boulton's men and the Half-Breeds and Indians, the latter having the advantage of the cover of the ravine and the shrubbery along its crest, while Boulton's men were pretty well exposed in the open and suffered considerably.

The General, upon the first appearance of the Half-Breeds, sent back orders for the advance guard and the whole infantry, and later for the artillery, to be brought to the front. It must have been, however, quite fifteen minutes before the first infantry was got to the point where the General was stationed. The companies had been already extended, and the General lost no time in directing them to the positions he wished them to take up. The experience was certainly a trying one for the infantry, for while some of the weapons of the Half-Breeds and Indians carried a long distance, the militia were compelled to make a considerable advance under fire without being able to return it with any effect.

Along the middle of the boggy bottom of the ravine from which the rebels had made their attack ran a little stream known as Fish Creek, and the course of this stream, as also, consequently, the outline of the ravine, is very irregular. As a matter of fact, the trail along which Middleton's force was advancing took a sharp turn to the right a few yards in advance of the spot where the General had been when the Half-Breeds opened fire, and from that point the trail led for a considerable distance along the top of the ravine before taking the dip to the boggy bottom. The rebels, having the advantage of the cover of the ravine's banks, were able to reach under perfect cover positions commanding not merely the head of General Middleton's column, but also his flanks, so that a converging fire was received by the infantry as they advanced to the support of Boulton's Horse. The young soldiers could hear rifle shots in front, to the left, and to the right.

They could hear the tantalizing and disconcerting warwhoops or "coyottes" of the Indians, and they heard the bullets singing a lively air overhead, but they were not able to see where the shooting and the coyotting came from. In fact, all they could see were wounded men and horses dragging themselves to the rear, or the dead and more seriously wounded men and horses lying on the ground in advance of them. It would have been a trying moment for veteran soldiers, and these were not veterans, having been embodied only a few weeks ago and having left office, workshop and farm at a moment's notice to find themselves confronted with the most stern realities of war. As the various companies advanced they got somehow or other into extended order, and slowly moved forward towards the direction from which the stream of wounded men was straggling back. It was not long before the bullets of the Half-Breeds and Indians began to tell upon the dark-coated riflemen, subjecting the plucky young fellows of the advancing firing line to a further severe strain upon their recently derived discipline. Still, officers and men realized that their duty lay in front of them, and the various companies gradually moved forward in the direction of the ravine. Before long the half of "C" Company, I.S.C., kept well in hand by the restraint of discipline and training, advanced towards the front in extended order and was directed by the General towards the right about the same time the two guns of "A" Battery, under the command of Captain (now Colonel) C. W. Drury, C.B., dashed up the trail at a gallop, the guns, under the impulse of their three strong teams of horses each, appearing to fairly fly through the air. Both guns were promptly got into action exactly at the spot where the General and his staff had been at the time the Half-Breeds began their attack. It was simply amazing how rapidly those muzzle loaders were unlimbered, loaded, trained and fired, the exploding shells tearing through the brush at the crest of the ravine. These were the first two shots fired by the artillery of the Active Militia of the Dominion of Canada against an enemy. The spirited manner in which the guns were brought forward into action, and their continuous discharge had a marked and inspiring effect upon the young soldiers forming Middleton's little force. The garrison gunners of "A" Battery, under command of Captain (now Colonel) James Peters, D.O.C., came up the trail at the double, and were promptly extended on either flank of the guns with as much coolness and precision as if the gunners had been going through an inspection in the Quebec Citadel. The guns, soon after the garrison detachment had been extended in their support, were advanced some distance and opened action again, and, by a succession of short advances, the whole fighting line was advanced towards the ravine.

Meantime, partly with a view of encouraging his young troops and partly with the object of ascertaining the exact lay of the battlefield, General Middleton rode quietly up and down the field, often at a considerable distance in front of his firing line, exposing himself time and again to the sharpshooters of the enemy. He found that while the main body of the opposing force appeared to be in the ravine immediately in front of his centre, a considerable amount of the execution wrought upon his men was being done by parties of the enemy on either flank. Across the ravine there were several houses and farm buildings. About one, to his right front, and another to his left front, men could be seen moving and firing, and he promptly decided to do his best to make those two positions untenable. A couple of companies of the 90th were advanced under cover as far as possible in the direction of the house in front of the left, finally taking up positions close to the edge of the ravine, from which the enemy in the farm premises on the other side were soon dislodged. "C" Company, I.S.C., was directed towards the premises opposite the right front, and, as the Sniders got into fair play, a general scattering from the outbuildings of the farm was also noticed. Meantime, the force of Half-Breeds and Indians opposite the centre of the line appeared to have summoned up fresh courage and opened fire with renewed vigour. The fire came from what looked like a particularly heavy bluff in the shape of an angle, pointed towards Middleton's line. As the troops advanced, however, it was found that instead of a bluff it was a sharp angle of the ravine, the steep sides of which were so heavily wooded at this point that it was almost impossible to see a man six paces distant. On reaching this spot the line of skirmishers was brought to a halt. The first man who crept along towards the edge of the cliff was shot through the head at such close range that his face was blackened with the powder. The men in the ravine, with their life-long experience on the plains, appreciated the principle of sky-line fighting, and constantly keeping up their "coyotting," lay low, with their weapons ready, immediately below the crest, and as soon as the upper part of a man's head appeared on the sky-line above them, "drew a bead" and fired. Subsequent investigation showed that the men holding this

favourable position had made themselves additionally secure by scooping out in the clay bank cleverly devised and simple rifle pits. And the men stationed there were old customers on this sort of work, and knew exactly what advantages their position gave them. This important part of the rebel position was, in fact, held by the Teton Sioux of White Cap's band, men who had been accustomed to fighting United States troops in Minnesota, and who had participated in the slaughter of General Custer's command in the forks of the Little Big Horn before taking refuge in Canada.

The centre of Middleton's line, composed of a mixture of "A" Battery men, Boulton's Horse and 90th riflemen, never advanced beyond this point. As soon as it was apparent that the Sioux braves in their "hole in the ground" were able to hold the centre of the line, the Half-Breeds manifested a disposition to attempt to turn the right of Middleton's line, held, as it happened, by the red-coats of "C" Company, I.S.C. A heavy rifle fire was poured in, and as the prairie grass was fairly long and dry at that point, it was set on fire, either with the object of forcing the line back in alarm, or to furnish a cloud of smoke sufficient to furnish a cover for the Half-Breeds and Indians to advance behind. The fire scheme, however, failed in execution as the grass was not very combustible, and a few teamsters soon succeeded in beating out the fire as it slowly crept along the ground.

While the action on the right was at its height, Captain Drury succeeded in dropping a couple of common shell among the farm buildings on the right occupied by rebel sharpshooters, and at the second round succeeded in setting the premises on fire. This had a marked effect upon the action in this part of the field. The farm premises were abandoned altogether by the rebels, and shortly afterwards a large number of mounted men were observed to ride out of the ravine by an old watercourse in the vicinity and dash off at a hot pace in the direction of Batoche. The success of this cannonading led to a similar practice with equally satisfactory results upon several other buildings across the ravine in front and to the left, the result being the complete cessation of long-range shooting from across the ravine. The Sioux Indians in the "Hornet's Nest" were still holding their ground, however, and making short work of any soldier who showed his head above the sky-line at that point. The guns of "A" Battery, loaded with case, with reduced charges of powder, were run up to the edge of the ravine, the muzzles depressed to the lowest possible extent, and fired several times, but without any noticeable effect, although several of the gunners were shot during the operation. By this time the line throughout its whole length had advanced pretty well to the edge of the ravine, and as the only part of the rebel position strongly held appeared to be the Hornet's Nest, a mixed party of the 90th and "A" Battery garrison gunners worked down to the bottom of the ravine opposite the left of Middleton's position and advanced along the broad bottom in the direction of the angle in which the Sioux's rifle pits were. As they advanced towards the angle occupied by the Indians they found themselves in front of a heavy muskeg or bog, in which the men sank far above their knees. While in this position the Indians opened fire upon them, but the brave fellows still tried to persevere in their undertaking. It was useless, however; the bog became worse at every step, and the troops were forced to retire, leaving two dead behind them, a battery man and a man of the 90th. Capt. Peters, commanding the garrison detachment of "A" Battery, who had been down in the ravine with the first party, appealed to General Middleton to allow him to take his complete command down into the ravine, and said he had no doubt he could clear it out, but the General remarked: "I would not hear of it; we should be in a nice position with "A" Battery cut up."

Shortly after this, the General sent Captain Drury, with one gun, supported by some of the garrison gunners and by "C" Company, I.S.C., under Major Smith, across the ravine by a road discovered to the left to attempt to clear out the corner occupied by the Sioux Indians by shelling. So that the peculiar situation was presented of an infantry line in action lying low and having its own artillery, from a position directly opposite its front, pouring shell in its direction. Several well-placed shells were fired, but with no apparent effect, and the gun and its support were withdrawn to the near side of the ravine. The withdrawal of the gun and its supports was the signal for the return of a number of the Half-Breeds and the recommencement of the long-range firing from the other side. Bullets began to zip once more quite lively overhead, and this was one of the most trying times of the day. The casualty list was already heavy and the surgeons, altogether too few and wretchedly equipped, were overburdened with work. The men had had nothing to eat except a few biscuits, which they happened to have on them, and for an hour and a half the line had not

advanced an inch. About this time a United States war correspondent who had served in the United States army and had had considerable experience in Indian campaigns, openly proclaimed the opinion to several about him that he believed it was all up with the whole force; that the troops were caught in a trap, and that it would be "another Custer massacre." It is strange how rapidly a story like that can spread at such a time as that, and there were certainly many misgivings among the hangers-on of the force, although the men actually engaged kept up their spirits and their courage manfully.

It was just at this time that those in the fighting line had their attention attracted to the rear by some sharp words of command, and looking back, saw an extended line of red-coated soldiers advancing steadily in their direction. It was the first of the reinforcements from the left division, Capt. Mason's Company of the Royal Grenadiers. Officers and men had united to get the unwieldy scow safely across the Saskatchewan, and as soon as it touched the right bank all sprang ashore and began to scramble up the steep banks. Captain Mason's orders upon leaving the other side were that, after disembarking, he was to take up a position to cover the crossing of the rest of the reinforcements. On reaching the plateau at the summit of the right bank the company was forming up when Capt. Haig, R.G., A.A.G., appeared, and explained that the General's orders were that the reinforcements were to hurry to the scene of action as soon as they were ferried across. Capt. Mason at once marched his company in the direction of the centre of the position, Capt. Haig proceeding most of the way with it. As they were advancing Capt. Mason inquired of Capt. Haig how the action was progressing, and the latter replied, "Very badly, indeed," proceeding to briefly explain the position and relate the incidents of the day. Capt. Mason asked if the Indians in the ravine could not be driven out by a determined charge, and Capt. Haig replied that he believed they could. Capt. Mason said he feared, with so many Indians and Half-Breeds wavering in their loyalty, that failure to capture the rebel position would be represented as a rebel victory and result in strong accessions to their ranks. He added that he was willing and anxious to try to effect the capture of the position with his company, and asked Capt. Haig if he would speak to General Middleton about it and secure an opportunity to volunteer the services of his company to the General. Capt. Haig replied that he certainly would, and rode on to rejoin the General. Capt. Mason halted his company immediately in rear of the General, and the latter sending for him, gave him the desired opportunity to present his request. Capt. Mason said that he felt confident that with his strong company of sixty men he could clear out the ravine with the bayonet, but the General replied that he would not think of allowing the attempt to be made, as there had been too much loss of life already. General Middleton had before this explained to Major Boulton, Capt. Peters, Capt. Haig and some others his object for refusing to make a determined effort to capture the position. He argued in this way:—"What is to be gained by throwing away any more lives in clearing these fellows out of their hole? They are simply staying there because they cannot get out, and they can do no harm so long as our men do not expose themselves, and there is no object in their doing that. It is not as if these poor boys were regular soldiers, but they have people depending upon them, and I feel that it is my duty to preserve their lives rather than to make them run any unnecessary risk for the sake of a little military glory for myself. There is one thing certain. We cannot clear out that hole without the spilling of some blood on both sides, and, goodness knows, enough has been spilt already. We have so many wounded with us that we shall have to stay here for some days anyway, and I have not the least doubt that as soon as night sets in the Indians will be very glad to escape from the trap they find themselves in. Meantime, we have succeeded in frustrating the attempt of the Half-Breeds to stampede or capture our force, and I think, under the circumstances, we have done very well."

Disappointed at the General's refusal, Capt. Mason rejoined his company, which was extended, and advanced to the support of the right centre of the firing line, directly to the right of the "Hornet's Nest," where the left half company was soon hotly engaged. In advancing to take up this position the company crossed directly across one of the worst sections of the fire-swept zone. A heavy fire was directed upon them, and many in other sections of the line had their gaze attracted to the advancing red-coats expecting to see some of them fall. But they escaped unscathed, either on account of the hostile fire being high, or the rebels' aim distracted by the heavy fire just then poured in by some picked marksmen of the 90th, who noticed the dangerous position of Capt. Mason's company.

The arrival of this reinforcement, followed as it was by the subsequent arrival of Nos. 1 and 4 Companies of the Grenadiers, had a splendid moral effect upon the troops in action, and no doubt also had its effect upon the Half-Breeds, for the long-range firing, which had been resumed shortly before the arrival of Capt. Mason's company, soon afterwards stopped once more. No. 1 Company (Capt. Caston), which was the second to cross, was accompanied by Lieut.-Col. Grasett. Arriving upon the field, the right-half company under Capt. Caston relieved the garrison division of "A" Battery, D.C.A., on the extreme left of the firing line, the left-half, under Lieut. Howard, reinforcing the men of "C" Company, I.S.C., and the 90th on the extreme right of the line. When No. 4 Company, under Capt. Harston, arrived, it reinforced the centre of the firing line. About 3 p.m. all of his regiment, which it was intended to ferry across (No. 3 Company being left as a camp guard on the other bank), being then in position in the firing line, Lieut.-Col. Grasett offered the General to dislodge the rebels by a charge upon their rifle pits, but the General once more declined to order such a movement.

As the regiment lay in extended order along the edge of the ravine, they were so close to their hidden foes that in the intervals between the "coyotting" they could hear their conversation. An occasional shot was received from the pits in the ravine, each red-coat being keenly alert for an opportunity to get in a shot in exchange. There were indications of some Half-Breeds hanging about the bluffs across the ravine, and some section volley firing and independent shots were tried to keep down the intermittent firing from that direction. The General, surmising that those of the enemy still haunting the bluffs across the ravine were more interested in recovering their ponies, which they had left tied up in the ravine, than they were in continuing the fight, issued orders for the shooting of the ponies not already killed. Two considerable bodies of horsemen, who had had their horses picketed or herded in parts of the ravine not under the command of the fire of Middleton's line, had been observed to hurriedly ride off the field in the direction of Batoche earlier in the day, and several ponies found tied up in the ravine by the troops who had descended or crossed during the engagement had been captured. The bottom of that section of the ravine immediately in rear of the "Hornet's Nest" was completely commanded from several positions in the firing line, and in full view of the troops was a long row of ponies, of various colors and conditions, tied to the poplars along the edge of the marshy bed of the creek. So completely was this line of ponies commanded by the fire of the troops that their owners could not reach them, and if they could they had no means of escape. On the other hand, what with the deep muskeg bottom, the creek, and the desperate men under perfect cover in the rifle pits of the "Hornet's Nest," it was impossible for the troops to capture them. Many of the ponies had been shot at earlier stages of the action, and now the order was given to complete the job, which was soon done. After the action the bodies of fifty-five dead ponies were counted in this section of the ravine, a serious loss to the military strength of the rebels.

During the progress of the engagement a great change had taken place in the weather almost unnoticed. The latter part of the morning had been hot, but the sky became overcast, and during the afternoon several heavy showers fell. About four the clouds were very heavy, and there was every indication of a thunderstorm coming on. None of the troops had had anything to eat since before six in the morning, except those who were fortunate enough to have hardtack in their holsters or haversacks, and until the transport could be disentangled, the kitchen and ration waggons unloaded, etc., there was no chance of feeding the men satisfactorily. There were upwards of forty wounded men in the surgeons' hands, and it was desirable that they have more comfort and that the surgeons have more accommodation than was possible in the hastily extemporized field hospital. Under all these circumstances, General Middleton decided that he would encamp on the nearest piece of convenient ground.

Lord Melgund, who had crossed the river with No. 2 Company of the Grenadiers, found a suitable site for the camp near the river bank, to the left of the position held all day by the troops, and thither the bodies of the dead, as well as the wounded, the transport, etc., were removed without delay.

The various units which originally composed the right division were withdrawn from the firing line in succession, formed up and marched to the camp ground, where, in view of the approaching storm, there was not much time lost in pitching the tents. The withdrawal was covered by the Royal Grenadiers, who held the advanced firing line until the last waggon was formed up in the new corral.

As the last company, Capt. Caston's, was withdrawing, a party of mounted men rode out of the shelter of a bluff on to the Batoche trail across the ravine. Capt. Caston at once halted his company and turned it about, and the rebels put spurs to their horses and made off.

The writer was one of those privileged to scrutinize some of the rebel documents captured at Batoche the day after they were obtained. Among the papers was one in French signed by Gabriel Dumont, who commanded at Fish Creek and who styled himself "Adjutant-General." Dumont gave in detail the strength of the force he had with him on the 24th April, showing that his total strength of "soldats" (Half-Breeds) and "Sauvages" (Indians) amounted to 280 men. The action was described as "The Battle of Tourond's Coulee," the ravine, or coulee, through which Fish Creek runs being known as Tourond's Coulee among the Half-Breeds, the name being derived from a numerous French Half-Breed family who had farms along the ravine. According to the rebel papers, a widow Tourond had invited Dumont and his officers to make their headquarters at her place, and there were several men of the name among the rebel casualty list. Dumont explained in his report how that he had started out from Batoche with the object of intercepting Middleton's force, and that there had been some thought of attacking the camp at McIntosh's, but the idea was abandoned as the guards and sentries were on the alert, and some of his men refused to attack. So it was decided to try and ambush the column at Tourond's Coulee. Dumont explained how, on the march, the column was strung out along the trail, and how the trail just at the point selected for the ambush was flanked for some distance by the coulee, in which it was decided to establish the ambush just before the point where the trail dipped down into a side gully to cross Fish Creek. The plan was to allow the mounted men to cross the creek, and for the main body to rush out and capture the guns as they were passing the trail at its nearest point to the coulee. A selected party of mounted Half-Breeds was detailed to make a rush for and capture General Middleton, who was described to be in the habit of riding between the sections of his column attended only by a few men, which was true enough. Dumont appeared to think that with the General and the guns captured it would be easy enough to dispose of the rest of the force, and that with the General and probably a goodly number of his force in their possession, they would be able to dictate their own terms to the Government at Ottawa.

Of course, this plan failed to take into consideration the operation of the screen of mounted men which surrounded the column as it marched, and which must have raked up the ambush. The Half-Breeds intelligence department was so complete that they must have known of the screen of mounted men, but they probably thought Boulton's men would not try to negotiate the steep, wooded banks of Tourond's Coulee, and would merely content themselves with riding along the banks to the trail crossing. Dumont ascribed the failure of his plan in his report to the impetuosity of some of his men, who dashed out from their ambush in the hope of capturing a horseman, "un cavalier," who had ridden in advance of the column shooting prairie chicken, only to find themselves confronted by the whole of Middleton's mounted force. True enough, Capt. Haig, R.E., of the General's staff, had been riding with the advanced troops and had bagged a couple of chicken, but if he had not decoyed the Half-Breeds into exposing themselves, their ambushed force must have been exposed a few seconds later, as the long line of Boulton's men was making straight for the coulee, and some of the men were preparing to make the descent directly upon Dumont's position. Dumont explained that, the surprise having failed, great loss of life having been inflicted upon the troops (whom he described as police and as being drunk), and it being desirable to save further loss of life and horses, he and his Half-Breeds withdrew. He added that the Cree Indians retreated early in the action, but that the Indians ("Les Sauvages Sioux") persisted in remaining in their pits, as they could not get to their ponies. Dumont stated that some of the Half-Breeds returned to the neighbourhood late in the afternoon, but as the "police" had received large reinforcements and had withdrawn the guns across the coulee, they retired again. This report of Dumont's and other papers captured at Batoche showed that the rebels had 11 killed or died of wounds and 18 wounded at Fish Creek.

The casualty list of the Northwest Field Force at Fish Creek was 10 killed or died of wounds and 40 wounded, a large proportion of the small force engaged.

General Middleton's force remained encamped at Fish Creek until May 7th, it being necessary to

dispose of the wounded and to await the arrival of ammunition and supplies. The horses were beginning to suffer for want of oats, and ammunition, which latter, particularly for the artillery, was running short. Ammunition and supplies were on the way up by trail, and the steamer "Northcote" was somewhere in the river between Swift Current and Clark's Crossing with similar supplies and a few troops, trying to negotiate her way down, through and over the sandbars and mud banks. She was expected any day, and it was proposed to send the wounded back by her to Saskatoon, which, on the invitation of the inhabitants, had been decided upon as the site of a base hospital. As time dragged along all faith in the river transport scheme vanished, and on May 1st the wounded were sent back by trail to Saskatoon under escort. Several convoys of supplies came in, and finally, on May 6th, the "Northcote" arrived, bringing, besides supplies, Lieut.-Col. B. Van Straubensee, a gallant veteran of the Crimean and Chinese Wars, then Deputy Adjutant-General of the 5th Military District, Montreal, Lieut.-Col. Arthur Williams and two companies of his regiment, "The Midland Provisional Battalion," and a gatling gun. This last was in charge of Lieut. Arthur L. Howard, who had held the commission of second lieutenant in the machine gun platoon of the 2nd Regiment Connecticut National Guard since July 18, 1884. He served in the ranks of a United States cavalry regiment during the American War, and subsequently served out his time in service on the plains, participating in several Indian campaigns. He was a practical machinist and cartridge manufacturer by trade, and when the Militia Department, at the outbreak of the Northwest Rebellion, hurriedly purchased two old gatling guns and requested the manufacturers to send an expert to the front to instruct the Canadian troops in their use, they engaged Howard, and he entered upon his duties with the greatest relish. He turned one of the gatlings over to Otter's column and came on with the other to Fish Creek. Attired in the uniform of his Connecticut regiment, he was a most picturesque figure about Middleton's camp, and he and his gun were the objects of much curiosity. The gun was turned over to Lieut. Rivers, of "A" Battery, R.C.A., who selected a detachment from the garrison gunners of the battery to man it, Mr. Howard always accompanying the gun as an expert and generally operating the crank in action.

During the long halt at Fish Creek General Middleton had thoroughly reconnoitred the country and trail in the direction of Batoche, and as soon as the steamer arrived arrangements were made for continuing the advance. The general decided that the steamer should take part in the attack upon Batoche, hoping that she would draw off some of the rebel forces from his front, and steps were taken for making her wheel-house and other vital parts defensible against rifle fire.

The duty at Fish Creek camp was decidedly exacting, particularly the outpost duty, a large proportion of the force requiring to remain out on picquet every night. The three companies of the Royal Grenadiers which crossed during the action, Nos. 1, 2 and 4, had a very unpleasant introduction to this duty the night after the engagement, being marched to the picquets directly from their position in action, in the midst of a heavy downpour of rain. Officers and men had had no meal since breakfast, which had been partaken of before six in the morning, and it was eleven at night before rations of canned meat and tea could be obtained. But even worse than that was the misery suffered from exposure. The overcoats had been left on the opposite side of the river with the regimental transport, and so had the blankets. As many blankets as could possibly be spared were borrowed from the 90th and the other units of the right column, but they were very few altogether, so that there remained nothing for it but to shiver and bear it. To make matters worse, the temperature rapidly fell towards nightfall and the rain turned to driving sleet and finally snow. The Grenadiers were relieved by the 90th at about two in the morning, the men turning into the tents vacated by the riflemen and kindly placed by them at the disposal of the Grenadiers.

It was two days before the last of the stores and No. 3 Company of the Grenadiers were ferried over to the camp, and the three companies of the Grenadiers who had first crossed regained possession of all their camp necessaries. Besides the outpost duties at Fish Creek, there were fatigues, and if there was any spare time it was taken advantage of for drill, chiefly in extended order, in which the force attained marked efficiency.




Chapter IX

 BATOCHÉ



AMP at Fish Creek was struck, and the route to Batoché taken up on May 7th, Captain Caston's Company (No. 1), of the Royal Grenadiers, forming the advance guard. Captain Caston and his company made quite a reputation during the campaign for the manner in which they discharged the duties of advance guard. Captain Caston marched along, always cool and collected, keeping up the regulation pace with clockwork regularity, and the company simply attained the habit of regulating their own step by that of their captain. It was a column joke that the only time Captain Caston evinced any impatience was when the headquarters bugler sounded the halt. Before leaving Fish Creek the infantry, "C" Company, I. S. C., Royal Grenadiers, the 90th, and the Midland Battalion (two companies) had been formed into a brigade under the command of Lieut.-Col. Van Straubenzie, who had moreover been put in orders by General Middleton as his second in command. Captain Young, of the Winnipeg Field Battery, was detailed as Col. Straubenzie's brigade major. "C" Company of the Infantry School Corps, under Major (now Colonel) Henry Smith, was detailed as a guard on board of the "Northcote," on which vessel were also taken Capt. Wise, A.D.C., wounded, and Lieutenants Eliot and Gibson of the Royal Grenadiers, and Lieutenant Hugh Macdonald, of the 90th, who were on the sick list.

On the 7th the force advanced as far as Gabriel's Crossing, so named after Gabriel Dumont, who once occupied the ferry premises there, the column going under canvas, the "Northcote" tying up to the bank. In view of the alarming reports he had received as to the dangerous character of the ground through which the direct trail to Batoché along the river bank ran, and also of the stories circulated as to the strength of rifle pits said to have been erected by the rebels in anticipation of the advance of the force by the direct trail, Major General Middleton decided, after making a thorough reconnaissance, to make a detour before advancing upon Batoché, thus striking the reputed formidable rebel defences on the left flank instead of in front. The direct Qu'Appelle trail via Humboldt led into Batoché from the east, and the General planned to move off to the right from his camp at Gabriel's Crossing; thence to march to the Humboldt trail, and by that road to march upon Batoché. Capt. Reid, Paymaster of the Midland Battalion, who was a Dominion Land Surveyor, had some time previously been engaged on survey work in this very section, and reported that the open character of the prairie, back from the wooded strip along the river bank, made such a movement quite feasible. The personal reconnaissance made by the General satisfied him that there was no doubt about the matter.

The "Northcote" remained at Gabriel's Crossing during the 8th, the column making the detour to the eastward as planned, skirting the constantly widening belt of wooded land along the Saskatchewan, and striking the Humboldt trail between six and seven miles behind Batoché. While General Middleton, with the mounted men, proceeded on a reconnaissance in force along the Batoché trail,

tents were pitched and preparations made for a good meal, a good night's rest, and for the stern business of the morrow. The camp was pitched on a beautiful piece of open prairie, affording a clear view all round, but particularly to the east, north and south, in all of which directions the eye drank in views of soft green prairie, over which roamed bands of ponies and cattle, blue lakelet and purple hill, a scene which, for peaceful beauty, is seldom equalled, even in that part of the Canadian Northwest.

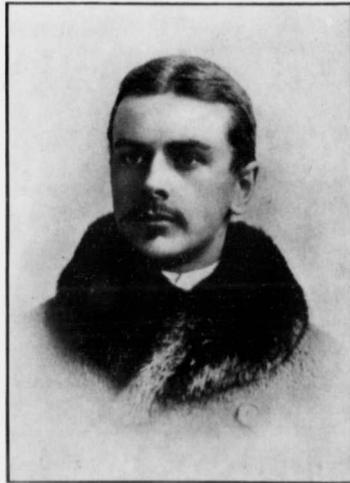
Many officers and men hastily scrawled off letters to their dear ones at home, in fact some officers, in no spirit of mawkish sentimentality, but as a matter of sensible and manly forethought, advised their men to do their duty to their friends and write them.

Reveille sounded at half past four o'clock on the morning of May 9th, and it did not take long for the troops to get their breakfasts and form up on parade. Each man carried a day's rations, and was served out with a hundred rounds of ammunition. The General had decided to leave the camp standing, with practically all the baggage and transport, merely taking along a few wagons with spare ammunition and hospital requirements. It was represented to the general that once the force entered the belt of wooded country between the camp and the river, it would be hard to find a safe and suitable place to encamp provided the rebels were not defeated. The General considered that the taking of his long transport train with him might act as an incentive to the rebels to attack the column while passing through the brushy country, and he felt that in the event of a serious fight the transport would prove an encumbrance. So he left the bulk of the transport behind with the camp in charge of the teamsters, who were armed with Peabody rifles, and a few invalids. The "Northcote," which had remained at Gabriel's Crossing, the previous day, was under orders to drop down the river so as to be opposite Batoche about 8 o'clock on the 9th, by which time General Middleton calculated he would be ready to commence his attack. The steamer was then to create what diversion she could, if possible to break the wire cable stretched across the river for the accommodation of the scow ferry, and if she found she could not steam back, she was to continue to the Hudson's Bay Crossing, south of Prince Albert. She reached Batoche before time, and through terror and carelessness the master and pilot allowed the steamer to crash into the ferry cable, which had been raised on purpose high above the river level. This tore off the smoke stacks and steam whistle, at once disabling the vessel, as there was danger of her being set on fire from the broken smoke stacks. She was consequently allowed to drift down the river for two miles and then brought to anchor.

Meantime General Middleton and his column—and it was a very business-like column indeed—were advancing upon Batoche, No. 1 Company of the Grenadiers as advance guard leading the infantry, with the old familiar stride. It was a beautiful invigorating morning, and as the line of march passed right through the heart of the deserted reservation of the Indian Chief, One Arrow, the march was interesting as well as pleasant. The troops realized that they were on very serious business, and the ranks were more carefully kept, and there was less skylarking than usual. The mounted men, as customary, preserved their extended lines in advance, in rear, and on either flank of the infantry and artillery. As the transport had been left in camp, the column was, of course, very much shorter than usual, requiring fewer flankers, and increasing the strength of the mounted force marching along the trail behind the General. The gatling gun accompanied this body. At an interval of about 500 yards in rear, the leading rifles of the infantry advance guard, swung along. The remaining companies of the Grenadiers marched at the head of the main column, followed by the 90th, "A" Battery, R.C.A., the wagons, the Winnipeg Field Battery, and the two companies of the Midland Battalion in the order named. The first five or six miles of the march was covered without incident, when all at once the sound of a steamer's whistle echoed through the woods from the direction of the river. It was the "Northcote," and even Captain Caston and his machine-like advance guard appeared to relax for a moment, quicken the step and lengthen the stride. Whistle succeeded whistle at brief intervals, and before long other sounds came from the direction of the river. At first there was the irregular rattle of musketry, and eventually the reports of volley firing. Major Smith's red-coats were getting in their work. The noise of the battle appeared to come from straight in front, officers and men intently listening for every sound, trying to follow with their ears the contest being waged upon the Saskatchewan. So the column marched through the brush, and past the deserted

Indian huts and tepees in grim silence, save for the slight rattle of the guns and wagons, the tramp of the marching men, and an occasional word of command. From the sounds borne to the column, it was evident that the "Northcote" was in motion down the river, and during the contest had passed from left to right of the direction of the trail along which the force was marching. All at once the whistling ceased, but the reports of volleys could be heard for some time longer, then all was still. What had happened? Had the "Northcote" beaten off the rebels, or had she passed out of hearing? The idea that anything serious had happened to the steamer never occurred to anybody.

There was not much time for conjecture. An orderly galloped up the trail from the front, and delivered an order from the General to Lieut.-Col. Montizambert, commanding the artillery. The General wanted a gun fired to let those on the "Northcote" know that the force was advancing. During the halt necessitated by the execution of this order, No. 2 Company of the Royal Grenadiers, Captain Mason, was marched up as a reinforcement for the advance guard. Then the column hurried on again, but was not much more than under way when a sharp, spiteful, rattling sound told that the gatling was in action. Almost at the same time Lieut. Freer, of the South Staffordshire Regiment, the General's new aide-de-camp, who only joined the night previously, galloped back with word that two guns were to go to the front at once. Captain Drury's two guns, of "A" Battery, promptly responded, and pushed on at a gallop. They came up with the General, his staff, and the main body of Boulton's Horse, at a point just beyond where the Humboldt-Batoche trail debouches into the Clark's Crossing-Batoche, or river trail. The General and his party were halted on a small open plateau, extending to the steep, wooded bank of the river, and commanding a view of a considerable section of the winding stream. There was no sign of the "Northcote." To the right-hand side of the trail leading to Batoche were several wooden Half-Breed houses, and from some of them the advance scouts had been fired upon, and men had been seen moving about them. The gatling had already peppered the house about which most of the men had been seen, and No. 1 gun of "A" Battery was soon trained upon the same structure, and neatly placed in it three out of the four shrapnel fired. Meanwhile the reinforced advance guard of Nos. 1 and 2 service companies of the Royal Grenadiers had been steadily advancing, followed by the rest of the column, and were in time to see the rebels rush out of the shelled house, and receive a brisk rifle fire from Boulton's men as they made off into the brush. The gun was then limbered up, the infantry were halted, and the General with the mounted men and gatling advanced. Several houses were passed, and then a small church, and a frame building of considerable size, beside it, came into view. The church was that of St. Antoine de Padua, the mission church of Batoche parish. There were a couple of small tents near the buildings, and some men could be seen moving about and dodging behind the buildings as the troops came into view. Several bullets whistled over the heads of the General and those with him, but whether fired from the buildings ahead, from bluffs on the right front, or from across the river,



LT. W. C. FITCH
Killed in action at Batoche

it was hard to say. Some of Boulton's men persisted in saying that the men who had dodged behind the large building next to the church (the mission school) were armed, and that it was they who had opened fire. The gating was consequently got into action again, raking the brush behind the buildings, and a few shots being directed against the wall of the school building. By this time the advance guard had been formed up and extended in skirmishing order, and was ordered to advance towards the school building, the gatling gun the while being kept trained on the door above which it was fired as the skirmishers advanced. The red-coats had arrived within a hundred and fifty yards of the building when a window was opened and a priest waved a white handkerchief towards the troops. On this, the General, with his staff, advanced, waving a white handkerchief, and shouting, "Avancez, Monsieur le Pretre." For several minutes, however, the door remained closed, and the main body of Grenadiers had arrived and extended to the right and left of the advance guard,* and approached within a few yards of the school-house before the door was opened. Then four priests and five nuns stepped out, and as the General and staff, with a couple of correspondents, advanced, they warmly shook the new arrivals by the hand, the Sisters at the same time offering the party refreshing drinks of spring water, which, after the nauseous alkali decoction which had been their beverage while travelling over the prairie, was a treat very much enjoyed. The priests, who were treated with every respect by the General, who advanced towards them with uncovered head, explained the presence of themselves and the Sisters by stating that they were obliged to leave their parishes for fear of the Indians, and had lived here under the nominal protection of Riel.

The priests explained that the "Northcote" had passed down the river nearly an hour before, and had sustained a terrific fire all the way down; that the rebels had tried to stop her by the ferry cable, and had done some damage to her. One of the reverend gentlemen gave some information of the disposition of the rebels, and indicated a point from which a good view of the whole village of Batoche could be obtained. This spot was a little further down, perhaps a couple of hundred yards, and across the trail from the mission school, and thither the General, his staff, two correspondents and some others proceeded. The priests explained that a number of the rebels had fired upon the "Northcote" from the river bank in front of the mission, and had followed the vessel down stream, and had not probably yet returned. No doubt this was the case, but by this time the rebels were making good speed back.

An occasional shot came from across the river. By the time the General had completed his brief parley with the priests the Grenadiers had reached the church, being drawn up in perfect extended order across the trail, the right flank pretty well over towards a fringe of bluffs. The rest of the little column was fairly close up, being drawn up on the trail along the river bank.

The force was in an irregular oval plain, fairly clear but for a small bluff or two, and a few little sloughs. To the right of the main column, as it stood halted on the trail along the river bank, was a ploughed field occupying the most elevated part of the little plain. There was a slight roll to the whole surface of the ground, affording scant natural cover here and there. Perhaps 300 yards in front of the main body, and to the right of the trail, stood the church, and just beyond that, the mission school. From the spot where the column was halted a heavy trail led off to the right—the trail to Guardapuy's Crossing—from which, a mile further on, a branch led direct down into Batoche. Another lighter trail led off in the same direction from the river trail, by which the troops were now advancing, near the church. The irregular outline of the plateau to the right and rear was marked by thick bluffs, beset with a few marshes and sloughs. The wooded bank of the South Saskatchewan, which sloped abruptly some one hundred and fifty feet to the boulder-strewn river bed, closed the plateau in on the left side. The water-courses had cut through the crest of the high banks in one or two places, making fairly heavy gullies. Just where the column had halted an elbow of the river intruded into the land, falling back, just in front, in a graceful sweep, intruding again near the church. From that point the whole course of the river swung round towards the right. On a pretty knoll in the angle of the river, at this point, was a little cemetery enclosed in a neat fence, a heavy gully or ravine, densely wooded, running between the trail and the cemetery knoll, and

*As the regiment first advanced on the plateau, No. 2 Company formed up on the right of No. 10. In accordance with subsequent orders, No. 3 prolonged the line to the right, No. 4 to the left. In that order the companies remained in action during the day.

extending as far as the trail at a point not quite half way between the church and the head of the halted column. It was easy to see that immediately ahead the trail and the land took a sudden dip down to a lower plateau.

The spot towards which the General and his party proceeded was a slight elevation midway between the trail and the cemetery gully, and once they got there a most interesting and beautiful panorama presented itself to their view. The main village of Batoche, the place which had been uppermost in their thoughts for weeks, a collection of some twenty-five neat frame houses, was clustered near the river on a low plateau not very much above the river level. This large plateau, at some time, no doubt the basin of a lake of considerable size, was surrounded by a belt of light timber corresponding generally with the slopes to the higher or prairie plateau, on a corner of which the troops were. Beyond the village, the river took another sharp turn to the right, and among the dense and extensive brushwood along the bank there could be seen a number of Indian tepees, the fluttering of cotton stuffs among the trees, etc. A few men could be seen moving about among the houses, but not many. There was more appearance of life on the opposite side of the river, where there was an Indian encampment in full view, and where, floating above a frame house, was the white battle flag of Riel. Immediately below the knoll on which the General stood, the steep slope was heavily covered with brush and light timber, which extended for a considerable distance over the lower plateau in the direction of the village.

Before the infantry had come up some of Boulton's men had been dismounted and advanced as skirmishers. As the General was interviewing the priests at the church, they advanced beyond that structure to the row of brush two hundred yards beyond. As they appeared to be drawing some fire from their right, their advance was diverted in that direction, Lieut.-Col. Van Straubenzie advancing and inclining the Grenadiers in their support. The right of the red-coated skirmish line overlapped the left of the mounted infantry, and prolonged the line to the left. Major Boulton's orders were that the moment he felt the enemy he was to retire his men, form them up, and await further orders. The whole of the Grenadiers, having been advanced to the edge of the brush, and Col. Van Straubenzie bringing forward the 90th in support, the red-coats cautiously advanced, drawing a hot rifle fire from some concealed rifle pits, and being ordered to lie down.

The gatling and the two nine-pounders of "A" Battery, in response to an order sent back by the General, were advancing to the knoll on which the staff stood, when one of Boulton's men galloped up with the report that the right was engaged with a party of rebels, and that Major Boulton had, according to orders, withdrawn his men. The General sent back word by the orderly for Col. Straubenzie to reinforce his line and hold his position.

As soon as the guns arrived on the General's knoll they were ordered into action, No. 1 gun, under Captain Drury, firing a few rounds of shrapnel shell at a range of 1500 yards at the encampment and the building from which Riel's flag was flying, across the river. The result was a great scurrying about among the rebels. No. 2 gun, under Lieut. Ogilvie, was also got into action, and planted four or five shells in and about the house on the rear side of the river, indicated as the council chamber, with similar results. A few long-range shots from the opposite side of the river whizzed over the heads of the General and those with him, and a few over the main column, now



MONUMENT ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF
LT. W. C. FITCH
Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto

advanced to a position near the church. The right of the Grenadiers' line was also drawing some fire. But apart from this, so far as those with the General could make out, hostilities appeared to be suspended, and all attention concentrated upon the artillery practice. The General, his staff, and the guns were considerably in advance of the rest of the force, by the trail, quite four hundred yards in advance of the right, where Boulton's Horse had felt the enemy, and where the right companies of the Royal Grenadiers had gone into action, and were still subject to a heavy fire as soon as they broke from cover. The opposition on the right, as well as the conformation of the ground, had resulted in a very decided inclination of the thin line of red-coats towards that flank, the left being consequently thrown forward, and reaching down towards the position of the General and the guns. The garrison division of "A" Battery, under Captain Peters, had advanced in support of the guns, and extended a little distance in rear of the knoll, practically forming an extension of the Grenadiers' line to the left, the left of the gunners' line thrown considerably back, bringing the support squarely in rear of the guns as they stood in action. As the cannonading proceeded the group about the General gradually increased, several mounted officers, some scouts, transport officers, teamsters, etc., being tempted to the front to watch the sport. And it did not appear for a time to be any more dangerous a proceeding than watching a rifle match or a gunnery competition. The artillery officers and their gunners were as cool as at drill; calculations as to distances were nicely made, and everything done according to rule, and well done. All had field-glasses, and the mounted officers and men dismounted, the better to watch the effect of every shell. In rear of the guns the Garrison gunners of "A" Battery were standing up, keenly interested in the gun practice of their comrades, and to their right the men of the left of the Grenadiers' line were also standing up to see as much as they could of the result of the gun practice. To the greater part of the Grenadiers' line the view of the houses in Batoche was completely obscured by the thick brush, the wooded belt widening towards the right.

There was something else besides the gunnery interesting the witnesses of the artillery practice. "Where are the rebels?" was the first question. "Have they got an ambush prepared for us somewhere further on?" "Are they waiting for us to get down into the plateau just below to open fire on us from all sides?" "Have they allowed the 'Northcote' to distract their attention from us and draw them after her down the river?" "Have the Half-Breeds been impressed by the display of force and skeddaddled?"

According to the priests, the tents found near the mission had been occupied by some of White Cap's Sioux, who had been sulky ever since what they considered the Half-Breeds' desertion of them at Fish Creek. In one of the tents Lieut. A. L. Howard had discovered a hunting knife formed out of the hilt and stump of the blade of an officer's sword of the 7th United States Cavalry, a relic, doubtless, of the Custer massacre in the Valley of the Little Big Horn, June 25th, 1876. Howard felt convinced that it was the Sioux who were holding the ground in front of the right, and advanced the theory that the Half-Breeds had either taken flight, or had chosen a position further on to offer resistance.

And so interesting minutes passed, the gunners changing their objectives occasionally according to the General's orders, those behind and beside the guns watching the exploding shells, and speculating as to the inactivity of the enemy.

It was only the lull before the storm. Those who had conjectured that the "Northcote" had distracted the attention of the Half-Breeds were right. Rifle pits had been constructed about the bases and the thickly-wooded sides of the little mound from which the guns were shelling the village, and the lines of pits continued up the cemetery gully, and along the bank of the river for some distance up. According to a statement made by Dumont himself to the writer in Montreal, some years after the rebellion, men had been allotted to the rifle pits along the whole sweep of rifle pits. Those in the pits near the river could not resist the excitement of following the "Northcote" down stream, otherwise the General and the guns would not have advanced to the position from which they shelled Batoche on the 9th, before clearing out the pits along the river bank, in the cemetery coulee, and on either side of the trail where it descended the hill. There were also rifle pits along the edge of, and in the belt of brush and light timber, which formed a complete fringe round the plain on which Batoche was built. These pits, which were really formidable defences, the defend-



LT.-COL. GEORGE D. DAWSON

ers actually living in the larger of them, were most plentiful in the numerous ravines and depressions. The longest and most formidable series of pits were on the prairie side of Batoche, in a long crescent-shaped jumble of bluffs and ravines, a mile and a half round. The thick brush, just bursting into leaf, furnished a complete mask to the whole system of pits, and the rebels could readily move from one end to the other of any row of their pits without being seen, except at very close quarters. According to Dumont, the defenders of the pits on the prairie side of Batoche were all in their places when the column arrived, as, in view of the detour the General had made, it was calculated that he would attack on that front. So the General and the guns just slipped by the right flank of the series of pits actually occupied at the moment, while Boulton's men and the Royal Grenadiers were facing one section of the manned pits, with another section of the same series to the right front, practically flanking them.

According to Dumont's story, the rebels assigned to the series of pits near the river were hurrying back to their posts before the artillery fired their first round, and after it was found that the main advance was being conducted along the river road, and not against the landward side of the place's defences, a number of the Half-Breeds and Indians from the line of pits along the prairie front were hurried round through the ravines and brush behind the mission towards the pits in the vicinity of the cemetery and the river, which, in the excitement of the fight with the "Northcote," had been denuded of their defenders.

Meantime the General and the others grouped about the guns were in blissful ignorance that any marked change in the situation was pending. From the more distinct "ping" of the bullets, it was evident that the hidden marksmen across the river, who had been paying more or less attention to the group ever since they arrived, were getting their elevation and windage down finer, and some of the teamsters, who had been standing up, watching the exploding shells, took the precaution to sit down. There was a marked increase in the rattle of musketry to the right rear, where the Grenadiers were still at it, but it did not cause much comment, and the facts that the red-coats had made a couple of short advances, and that the right had swung round a bit more, rendering the inclination to the right, were scarcely noticed. After dropping eight or nine shells across the river, No. 1 gun, of "A" Battery, was directed to assist the other in shelling the main village, when the General ordered it to be run down by hand several feet to what he considered a more advantageous position. The gun being loaded, the moving of it displaced the charge, and the piece missed fire several times in succession. As the gun was a muzzle-loader, its muzzle had to be depressed and the charge drowned out, but not just then. A horse of one of the gun teams had been hit by the marksmen from across the river, and the General, satisfied with the moral effect produced, and deeming it unnecessary to further keep the guns in such an exposed position, particularly with one of them disabled, ordered their withdrawal. The order, "Rear limber up," had been given, and the teams were galloping with the limbers towards the guns, when, with the startling suddenness of a thunderbolt from a cloudless sky, a crashing fusilade, it could almost be called a volley, swept through the wooded slope at the right front. All of the bullets appeared to go high, a result of being fired hurriedly from a low level. The bushy slope, which hitherto appeared to be perfectly deserted, appeared suddenly to be infested with coyotting savages. The guttural "ki-yi-ki-yi," the sweeping fusilade, and above everything, the startling suddenness of the eruption, combined to make the new situation a trying one for the nerves of the bravest. Some of the teamsters and other hangers-on who had not been at Fish Creek, and were not familiar with the taunting war-whoop and the "zip" of the flying bullet, stood not upon the order of their going, but fairly ran away, in their haste almost running under the feet of the gun teams galloping up with the limbers. General Middleton was the coolest man on the spot, and a signal from him to Lieutenant Rivers, who was close at hand with the gatling, brought that weapon into action between the two nine-pounders. Howard crouched down on the trail, the men of the detachment promptly serving the ammunition cases.

At the first fusilade from the brush below most of those about the guns whipped out their revolvers and blazed away at the enemy, a number of whom, feathered Indians and hatted Half-Breeds, could be distinctly seen rapidly moving along in a crouching attitude across the front of the guns, from right to left. Groups of them at a time appeared to fall under the revolver fire, but it is doubtful if any were hit, their disappearance being due to their dropping, in succession, into hidden rifle pits. All of

this took place in a very few seconds, in much less time than it takes to describe it. The necessity of vacating such an exposed position was obvious to everybody, and those dismounted proceeded to regain their saddles to ride off. But this was no easy matter. What with the three gun teams and the mounts of the officers and correspondents, there were a number of horses grouped in a small space, and the poor animals appeared to be more excited over the sudden turn affairs had taken than the men. The firing and the coyotting made a great din, making all the horses nervous, and several of them being hit they began to prance about, increasing the confusion. As the gun limbers swung round behind the trails, several of the artillery horses were hit, and one of the horses of the gatling killed. The gatling, moreover, had only been in action a short time before two of the men of the detachment, who had to expose themselves dreadfully in serving the ammunition hopper, were shot down beside their gun. Blood splashed about freely, and a correspondent who noticed his boots covered with blood, did not feel assured that he had escaped without a wound until he had felt himself over. The nine-pounders having retired behind their supports, which had been advanced considerably by Captain Peters after the Half-Breeds opened fire, the garrison gunners of "A" Battery found themselves exposed to a heavy fire from the cemetery coulee, over a spur of which their left flank extended. The fire was promptly returned, the artillerymen advancing considerably. Meantime the gatling had remained in action, but as it was in an exposed position the General ordered it to retire. Thus the most advanced position in the direction of Batoche reached that day was abandoned.

By this time the Grenadiers were actively engaged throughout their whole line, the fire being particularly heavy towards the right. Thither General Middleton next directed his attention. The heaviest fire appeared to come from a bluff just beyond the strip of timber immediately behind the mission, but there was also a flanking fire from the enemy's left. In fact shots appeared to be coming from all directions, and from near and far. Now and again the men in the firing line would think they perceived a puff of smoke or a movement in the underbrush somewhere, and would rise from cover, take aim and fire, only to draw a fusilade from all sides in response. The officers were straining their eyes to try and locate their lurking foes, and would now and again direct volleys towards various suspected spots. To a correspondent who had followed the General to this part of the field, the veteran commented enthusiastically upon the coolness of "Grasett's men," and the "boyish zeal" of all ranks to do effective execution upon their enemies. Some of Boulton's and French's men, attracted to the point of action, were lying down with the right of the Grenadier's line or in extension of it. Back from the line, standing up in extended order across the mission plateau, were the 90th, ready to support either the Grenadiers or "A" Battery, while near the river bank were the two companies of the Midland Battalion, beginning to attract some attention from the sharpshooters across the river. Realizing that the enemy opposite the Grenadiers were well established in some sort of effective cover, the General sent for the gatling gun, and had a searching fire from it directed into the bluffs in front. For a time the rebel fire slackened, but was soon renewed again, the rebels being completely sheltered in their pits.

Meantime the rebel fire had been telling on the Grenadiers. One of the first to fall was Capt. Mason, commanding No. 2 service company. Major Dawson explained to the correspondent with General Middleton how Capt. Mason had received his wound. Major Dawson was under Col. Grasett, directing the advance of that part of the Grenadiers' line, and was immediately behind Capt. Mason's company. Capt. Mason was constantly cautioning his men about three things—to fire low, to take advantage of all cover offerings, and to preserve their extended formation. In spite of this injunction, he observed that some of his men in their anxiety to get certain points of advantage, had gradually been bunching together. This was during an interval in the advance into the belt of brush behind the mission, and realizing the danger to his men in being bunching, particularly as he contemplated ordering a resolute advance upon the rebel pits, Capt. Mason coolly rose from his cover and proceeded to walk down his line enjoining his men to open out. Gradually a heavy fire became concentrated upon him, but he continued until he had properly arranged his men before proceeding to regain his position. He was then hurrying along when he noticed Major Dawson expose himself to take a view of the front, and beckoned to him to take cover, calling out, "Get down, Dawson." The next instant he fell in his tracks, receiving two slugs in his side, making a very painful and dangerous wound. He was, after some delay, removed from under fire by the regimental stretcher-bearers under the direction of Surgeon Ryerson, and conveyed to the church, which had been placed

at the disposal of the surgeons by the priests, who, with the sisters, assisted in the care of the wounded, and furnished such appliances as they had. With a correspondent, who had been asked by some of his brother officers, with true brotherly solicitude, to find out for them exactly how Captain Mason was getting on, Captain Mason chatted quite pleasantly for some time, although it was evident that he was only maintaining the better of his pain by a great effort, his only anxiety appearing to be lest his friends at home should be unduly alarmed as to his condition, and he specially requested that all the newspaper correspondents be asked to represent his wounds as not dangerous.

Shortly after Captain Mason was wounded, Private Thomas Moor, No. 3 Company, received his fatal wound. Private Scovell of the same company, who was brought in wounded at the same time, gave the following account of the wounding of poor Moor:—"Our company was extended in skirmishing order, and the men were lying on the ground a few paces distant from one another. The enemy, as far as we could judge, was from 75 to 100 yards distant. I had extended my arm to get a couple of cartridges when I was struck. The bullet passed completely through my arm, and struck Tom Moor, who was to my right rear, on the head."

Moor lingered until eleven o'clock that night, when he succumbed.

When the General returned from the right to the left of his position, he found some brisk firing going on about the knoll from which the guns shelled Batoche in the morning, in the cemetery coulee and along the river bank. French's Scouts and a number of Boulton's men had extended along the edges of the cemetery coulee in extension of the left of "A" Battery, garrison division, and the scouts, gunners, and the extreme left of the long line of Royal Grenadiers had been having a brisk exchange of shots with the rebels who manned the rifle pits which had been unoccupied earlier in the day. Some of the rifle pits in the cemetery coulee had been so placed as to give the rifles of their occupants a sweep over a considerable part of the mission plateau, and the rebels were making the most of their superior position. Some of these pits commanded the left of the line of gunners and rear of the left of the Grenadiers, so that at this point the red-coats were under fire from the front, the left flank and the rear. Consequently the left of the regimental line, by General Middleton's orders, was thrown back across the trail. Capt. Peters, at the head of his gunners and some of the scouts, made a dash down the side of the ravine nearest the trail, but it was impossible to reach the pits, or even to distinguish them, although the party drew a terrific fire, a batteryman being shot dead, and rolling some distance down the bank, and several men being wounded, in a few seconds. Preparations were being made for a farther rush to secure the body of the dead gunner when General Middleton arrived. He disposed most of the 90th along the river bank and the edge of the cemetery coulee nearest the river, and advanced the Midland companies some distance down the coulee, where they kept up a heavy fire, as did also the Batteryman, the scouts, the left section of the Grenadiers and some of the 90th extended in their support. During this diversion, Capt. Peters, Surgeon Codd of the Winnipeg Field Battery, and some gunners, succeeded in bringing out the dead man's body on a stretcher.

Meanwhile time was passing, and the General had to decide what he was going to do. Would he withdraw to his standing camp out on the Humboldt trail, or take up a position in the most open part of the plateau his force occupied? It was clearly impossible to hold the whole plateau, as although every available man had been thrown into his very thin fighting line, it did not completely encircle the plateau, and so much of the open ground was swept by the fire from the rebel pits, that the reinforcement of any threatened part of the attenuated firing lines could not be depended upon. General Middleton usually kept his own counsel, but in this predicament he consulted some of his most trusted officers. There was a general feeling against withdrawing without it was absolutely necessary, and it was feared that the moral effect upon those Indian tribes who were wavering in their loyalty, would be disastrous; but the question was: "Is it possible to find a position on this plateau, where the force will not be constantly exposed to the fire of the rebel pits?"

It was thought not; but a hurried survey of the ground was made. Meantime orders were issued for the mounted corps to form up, and for the waggons to proceed to the church for the wounded. The examination of the ground showed that there was a fairly satisfactory site for a confined bivouac, large enough to accommodate the whole force, on the trail of Guardapuy's Crossing, a short distance from its junction with the river trail, and taking in the ploughed field near which the



LIEUT.-COL. JAMES MASON
General Staff—Commanding 4th Infantry Brigade

main column had halted at the opening of the action. At about half-past three the General issued orders to Major Boulton to proceed back to the camp with his squadron, strike the tents, and escort the whole transports to the chosen bivouac. Boulton returned safely with his charge about half past seven, and the transport waggons were soon formed up in a zareba, or "corral" as it is generally called in the Northwest. Some commencement had already been made at preparing this bivouac, which had been laid out to enclose one little slough, and with several others immediately in the rear, thus assuring the force of a supply of water of a kind. Some wood had been collected for fuel, a beginning made on a shelter trench along the side facing the enemy, a hospital marquee erected in a depression towards the rear, and the wounded removed thither. As soon as the corral had been formed the fighting lines were withdrawn, the various units falling back in the same extended order in which they had been in action. The Grenadiers were the last to come in, several parties of rebels following them up for some distance, in fact until they came under the fire of those already in the corral. Once in the corral, while the officers were arranging the details of the defence, the men proceeded to hunt up their cooking implements and rations, for the whole force was desperately hungry and thirsty, and the slough water could not be drunk on account of the alkali in it, until brewed into tea. While the rough meal was being prepared, and after it had been despatched, all hands turned in at improving the modest defences, and by ten o'clock a fairly presentable earthen entrenchment had been thrown up around the bivouac. On account of the large number of horses in the corral, the erection of the tents was out of the question, so all except the wounded lay down their blankets, if they could find them, under the waggons or in the open. The men slept on their arms, and the guns were loaded with care and trained upon the nearest bluffs. During the night a scattering fire was kept up on the bivouac, but beyond the shooting of a couple of horses, and the wounding of two Grenadiers, Privates Stead and Cantwell, both of No. 2 Company, no damage was done. The Midlanders and a company of the 90th, meantime were kept out on picquet on the river bank, occasionally searching the wooded banks with a volley.

The following morning, Sunday, opened peacefully enough, the only evidence of the enemy being in the vicinity being a funeral party burying some of their dead in the little cemetery. At 8 o'clock Col. Straubenzie ordered out the Royal Grenadiers, who advanced in the direction of the mission buildings, but long before reaching the point occupied the previous day, encountered a heavy fire from in front and from the right. The enemy was doubtless stronger at this point than on the previous day, and they occupied pits considerably in advance of those they held the day before. Boulton's men and the 90th were ordered out in support of the right, while the Midlanders held the extreme left along the river bank. The line did not get beyond the church, so that ground had been decidedly lost compared with the previous day. But as the General's idea was rather to find out the exact lay of the land, and to give his troops experience by "pegging away," as he expressed it, rather than to press the attack, he gave Col. Straubenzie instructions merely to maintain his position, and spades were sent out to the skirmish line for the men to make light shelter pits. In the evening the skirmishers were withdrawn, as on the previous evening, but the rebels again following them up, were caught in flank and in front by some men of the 90th, placed in shelter trenches for the purpose. During this day the Intelligence Corps, recruited from among Dominion Land Surveyors, and their assistants, under Capt. Dennis, rode into the bivouac, making a reinforcement of fifty mounted men. During the afternoon Captain French, with some of the mounted men, rode out to the rear of the bivouac, with instructions to make a detour to his left to locate a large plain said to exist on the landward side of Batoche. The reconnaissance was completely successful. That evening Rev. Mr. Gordon, the beloved chaplain of the 90th Rifles, now Principal of Queen's University, Kingston, held a most impressive service in the bivouac, the scene made all the more solemn by the heavy rattle of musketry which accompanied the withdrawal of the skirmishers.

Monday, 11th, the infantry went through about the same programme as on Sunday, the 90th exchanging duties with the Grenadiers, while the General, with a considerable force of mounted men, proceeded by a circuitous route to the plain behind Batoche roughly reconnoitered by Captain French the previous day. The General's movement drew a good many of the enemy from their right to repel what they feared was an attack upon their main line of defences, and, as a result, the infantry regained about all of the lost ground on the mission plateau. The Midland Battalion on



LT.-COL. JOHN BRUCE

the left rushed the rifle pits in the cemetery and advanced considerably beyond them. The force was withdrawn as usual in the evening, some shots being fired at the retiring skirmishers, and Captain Manly, Adjutant of the Grenadiers, being wounded.

The policy of "pegging away" was becoming monotonous, but when Tuesday, May 12th dawned, it was generally understood that something out of the ordinary would occur before sunset. The whole of the mounted force, with the gatling and one gun of "A" Battery, was under orders to accompany the General on another movement to the open plain to our right, and in rear of Batoche. All the infantry was to parade as usual in front of the bivouac. A correspondent who had accompanied the General on most of his reconnaissances, was holding his saddled horse waiting for the General to mount, when the latter remarked: "I think you will see most excitement if you wait here with Straubenzie," and the correspondent promptly had his mount unsaddled. Col. Straubenzie, on enquiry, explained that the General was to make a demonstration against the rebel defences on the prairie side of Batoche, and that he anticipated that Dumont would concentrate all or most of his force there, to resist him. Consequently, as soon as the General's force was heard to be well engaged, he was to advance the infantry and push the advance as far as possible. Col. Straubenzie confidently expressed the opinion that before the halt sounded his brigade would be in Batoche.

After the departure of the General and the mounted men Col. Straubenzie had the Grenadiers, who were to form the centre of the line, and Midland companies formed up in quarter column in front of the zareba, ready to advance and extend for the attack as soon as the sound of conflict indicated that the General's force was engaged. The Winnipeg Field Battery gun teams were hitched in the guns, and all set themselves to the task of listening for the sound of firing. According to the reports given as to the distance of the plain so much had been said about as existing behind Batoche, it was supposed that even the rifle fire could be heard, while it was never doubted for a moment that the nine-pounder and the gatling could be distinctly heard. In fact, the gatling had accompanied the General on his previous day's reconnaissance, and it was reported by those remaining in camp that the report of its firing could be distinctly heard.

The ears of all remaining in the bivouac were intently strained for sounds of fighting, but none came, save what seemed to be reports of a couple of distant discharges of a gun. Col. Straubenzie and his regiments were still standing or sitting in their places in quarter column in front of the corral when, at about half-past eleven, everyone in camp was surprised to see the General and his staff ride into the rear of the enclosure, closely followed by his force. He explained that he had been heavily engaged for some time, and expressed himself very much annoyed to find that the infantry had not advanced. It was at once explained that no sound of the action had reached the bivouac, a fact doubtless due to the adverse direction of the wind.

Very much annoyed at the miscarriage of his plan, and apparently in a very uncomfortable frame of mind, the General issued orders for the Grenadiers to take up the usual position in advance of the bivouac, and to advance as far as possible. Corresponding orders had been given to the two Midland companies, who for the last three days had held a line of rifle pits to the left front of the bivouac, close to the river bank, practically in prolongation of the line of pits occupied in turn by the Grenadiers and 90th. As the meal was just ready, Lieut.-Col. Grasett obtained permission for his men to have their dinner before taking up their position, and the regiment returned to the bivouac or corral. Meantime, the General proceeded alone on foot towards the rebel position, being forced at one point to take cover in a shelter trench, the only time during the whole campaign when he was known to have shown the slightest concern about his personal safety. After the General returned to the corral and the men had had their dinners, Colonel Straubenzie applied to him for further orders, and General Middleton, his temper a little roused by his disappointment of the morning, or by his warm reception from the rebel rifle pits later, rather gruffly told his brigadier to advance the infantry as far as he liked. Again the Grenadiers were drawn up in front of the corral in quarter column, and Colonel Straubenzie in a few words addressed the men and expressed his intention to rush the rebels out of their pits and capture Btaoche.

Col. Grasett gave his orders for the attack formation in the usual way, the companies being in numerical order from right to left. The ordered interval was ten paces, which extended the left of the line to a point about 100 yards from the river bank, the interval being occupied by two Midland

companies. On reaching the ground occupied the two previous days it was found practicable to advance somewhat further without any difficulty. Soon the order was passed along the right to swing it round to the right. Lieut.-Col. Grasett had ordered No. 1 Company to fix bayonets. Lieut.-Col. Straubenzie, who was this time on the left, gave the same order there, and Major Dawson, who was near the centre of the line, ordered the centre companies to do likewise. And soon, with a cheer, the line advanced from quick to the double, and from the double to the charge. Cheer followed cheer and silenced the coyottes of the Indians and Half-Breeds. Now began the work. The most formidable of the rifle pits lay right in the path of the centre companies (Nos. 2 and 3). As the first pits were approached the rebels occupying them were so thoroughly surprised that as the redcoats came upon them they fired but one round wildly and fled, rallying, however, at the next line of pits, and well contesting the ground for a time. But the troops were not to be stopped, and the fight soon developed into a chase. Every company had its special work and its special difficulties. No. 1 Company, the pivot of the movement, advancing too rapidly, was for a few minutes enfladed by the fire of some rebels in pits to the right. General Middleton, having heard from the corral the ringing cheers and witnessing the rush forward of the line, at once proceeded to the front, ordering the 90th and mounted infantry, dismounted, to prolong the line to the right. Before the advance of these reinforcements the pits outflanking the right of the Grenadiers were soon evacuated. Nos. 2 and 3 Companies drove the mass of the rebels before them towards the village, which they soon occupied, releasing Riel's white prisoners from their cellar dungeon. No. 4, at the extreme left, found hard work before them as soon as they had passed through and cleared out the cemetery. Before long the rifle pits in their front and to their left were cleared of rebels down to the river bank. As they had to describe the full arc of the swing to the right, upon them devolved the longest and most exhausting charge. Covering their left flank and close behind came the two companies of the Midland Battalion. (One of these was recruited from the 15th, the other from the 47th Battalion.) If they did not actually share the honor of charging the rifle pits, at least they came on gallantly, and that during the charge they were not in actual prolongation of the line of the Grenadiers was only due to the fact that their duty was to conduct their advance close along the bank of the river, and that it necessitated their moving round the long arc beyond the outer flank of the Grenadiers' line. The service rendered by the gallant Midlanders was most important, for their long rush round the bank of the river protected the left flank of the Grenadiers. Throughout this movement the Midlanders were subjected to a galling fire from rebel sharpshooters on the opposite side of the river.

Any account of the Grenadiers at Batoche seems to be incomplete without the late Capt. Irving's account, as published in his inimitable "Sergeant's Story":—

"We wuz drawn up in extended order, two companies ov the Midland on the left, the Granideers 200 strong right plum in the cinter, and the 90th in support. We had a koind ov a feelin' that things so far wuz a koind ov a 'saw-off' loike, but, by the Lord Harry, we got roight down to work in rale earnest now, an', what's more, we done overtoime in the bargain. We pushed on steadily into the bush. The guns tuk up an advanced position an' kept peggin' away fer all they wuz worth. The mounted min prolonged the line to the right. We kept goin' on an' on, and thin the long-looked-fer command to 'double' came at last, an' off we wint as if the divil wuz after us. We got a terrific volley from a batch ov roifle pits that koind ov staggered some ov us fer a minnit.

"'God save us,' says Mac.

"Then, koind ov half turnin' towards me, he sez:

"'Good-bye, old man,' sez he; 'there aint no knowin' what may——. God bless ye, Oirish. Stick close to me, an'——.'

"'Tut, tut,' sez I. 'Luck to yerself, Mac; it's always thinkin' ov me ye are.' An' whatever else he might have bin goin' to say wuz drowned in the ringin' shouts that broke from ivery mother's son ov us, as we fixed our baynits an' cleared out the first bluff. That wuz the first 'bluff' the Granideers ever tuk, sir, an' it didn't take thim long, either.

"'Come on, Granideers,' sez Kurnel Straubenzie; 'keep steady, an' we'll clear thim out,' he sez, and on we wint wid a cheer that moight have bin many a poor divil's death cry, yellin' an' runnin' loike the divil. What's that yer sayin', sor? Wuz Oi frightened? God save ye, sor,

there wuzn't no toime fer to be froightened—no toime fer to be thinkin' about it, wid the guns crashin', the 'hurdy-gurdy' grindin' away, the shells burstin', the Injins ki-yi-in' an' every mother's son ov us cheerin', there wuz no toime fer to git scared loike. On we wint helter-skelter. Ivery wan ov us wuz that excited that the showers ov bullets from the roilfe pits wuz fergotten loike. On we wint, lickity split, ivery wan fer himself an' the devil take the hindmost, leavin' the church an' the school house far behoind, chargin' pit after pit, past the graveyard, into the ravine, past the bluffs an' acrost the open through a shower ov bullets. Hard work, wuz it? Well, I should say so. The rebels fought loike the very divil. They stuck to their pits an' kept up a steady foire till they seen it wuz no use. We had been joined by the goth, who prolonged the line to the roight, an' the scouts wuz on the roight ov thim again. The first house we struck off scampered some Half-Breeds, an' we knew the end wuz near. There wuzn't much ov the line left by this toime. Men ov the left flank wuz mixed up wid men ov the roight, an' ivery wan wuz scurryin' along in a sort ov 'go-as-ye-plaze' sort ov a way, but wid wan idea, to capture Batoche, to set the prisoners free an' avenge the poor boys who had fallen durin' the day. About four hundred yards from the village a man came out wid a flag ov truce, but the Gineril tould him that if Mister Riel wanted fer to chat wid him that he'd have fer to come out himself—an' so the fireworks goes on. We cleaned Batoche's house out in short order, an' in a few minnits afterwards Captain French ov the Scouts wuz killed. Now, there wuz a foine soldier, if I ever seen one, but he had to go, I 'spose. Jack Fox wuz wid him whin he wuz hit, an' sez he only said a few words an' thin died. The nixt house wuz where the prisoners wuz locked up. Well, sor, we soon had thim at liberty an' scamperin' about fit to bate the band, an' if ye iver seen a glad lot ov min in yer loife, well, it wuz thim.

" 'God bless yez, boys, God bless yez,' sez they. 'We wuz goin' to be shot to-night.'

"On we wint, the rebels scatterin' in all directions. The camp on the bank ov the river wuz deserted, exceptin' by wimmin an' children. We pushed on about a mile past the village an' halted. The Half-Breeds an' Injuns put fer the river like the very divil, an' left the Gineril in possession, an' that ended the 'charge ov Batoche,' that is, if ye call it a 'charge,' but to tell ye the truth, sor, it wuz nothin' more nor less than a foight an' a fut race—400 men in skirmishin' order wid their baynits fixed, runnin', cheerin', yellin' an' shootin', all strugglin' fer first place at the finish—an' if ye call that a 'charge,' thin it wuz a charge, an' a good wan at that. A lot ov the poor divils got cold steel for supper durin' the charge. Hogan's baynit got jammed in an Injin's breast, an' Hogan culdn't git it out no how, sor. So what does he do but unfix it, judgin' the toime loike, an' come on wid the rest ov us, lavin' the baynit stickin' in the 'good' Injin. The charge wuz a great success, sure enough; but ye know the old sayin', sor, 'nixt to defeat, the saddest thing is victory.' Poor Liftinint Fitch, sor, he wuz shot through the heart durin' the charge, an' 'ied widout a word. He met his death in harness loike a soldier an' a man, if that's any consolation, an' he slapes up in Mount Pleasant Cimetry now, sor, sound enough, poor bye. Captain Brown, of the Scouts, wuz killed, too, an' Liftinint Kippin' ov Dennises, an' a man named Fraser ov the goth. Our 'Adj' got a ball in his fut that put him out ov mess fer a while, but he didn't same to moind it; he jist sez: 'Oi wonder if that wuz mint fer me? The devil's got his windage all right, but his elevation is all wrong; I guess he's shootin' wid a 'V.' Major Dawson he wuz hit in the ankle, an' a nasty hurt it wuz, too, oi'm thinkin', but he wouldn't give in he wuz knocked out, he jist climbs on a horse an' roides around the rest ov the day. Captain Caston got a shot thro' his cap an' another thro' his tunic, but he didn't seem to moind, he seemed satisfied as long as his shirt wuz 'safe an' sound.' Our liftinint got the skin took off the end ov his nose wid a spint ball, an' he turns to Bill Urquhart an' he sez, sez he, 'By the Lord Harry, things seem to be comin' my way at last,' he sez. The sargent-major got his shoulder strap shot off, an' lots ov other fellows got hit wan place or another. Hot quarters, ye say, yer roight, sor, dam hot. It wuz about five o'clock whin we halted, an' shortly afterwards the Gineril forms us up, an' sez, sez he:

" 'Yez have made me the proudest man in Canada this day.'

"An' by hivins he'd a roight to be, for with 400 min he licked 600 Half-Breeds an' Injuns, a lot of them armed with long-range rifles, an' wuz allowed to be the best prary foighters in the country, an' thin they wuz on their own ground, too, an' knew ivry inch ov it. Durin' the four



LIEUT.-COL. GEORGE A. STIMSON
Commanding 10th Regiment Royal Grenadiers

days we had eight killed an' 46 wounded, an' the rebels lost 51 and had 171 wounded; most of the Half-Breeds got away by swimmin' over the river, an' Riel an' Dumont wuz among the lucky wans. We got our supper as best we cud, an' rolled ourselves up in our blankets an' slept an' slept."

General Middleton, in his official account of this part of the operations at Batoche, wrote:

Two companies of the Midland, 60 men in all, under Lieut.-Col. Williams, were extended on the left and moved up to the cemetery, and the Grenadiers, 200 strong, under Lieut.-Col. Grasett, prolonged the line to the right, beyond the church, the 90th being in support. The Midland and Grenadiers, led by Lieut.-Cols. Williams and Grasett, the whole led by Lieut.-Col. Straubenzie, in command of the brigade, then dashed forward with a cheer and drove the enemy out of the pits in front of the cemetery and the ravine to the right of it, thus clearing the angle at the turn of the river. During all this time a heavy fire was kept up from the other side of the river, which annoyed our advance. This was kept down as we best could by a few of the Midland Regiment in pits on the bank of the river, and one company of the 90th Regiment was sent to support Lieut.-Col. Williams on the extreme left. The Midland Regiment and Grenadiers kept pushing on gallantly, led by Cols. Straubenzie, Williams, and Grasett, until they held the edge of the bluffs, surrounding the left part of the plain, where the houses were. Just before this a most promising young officer, Lieut. Fitch, of the Grenadiers, was killed. At this period one of the Winnipeg Battery guns was got into position where it could shell the houses on the plain, but after two or three rounds it was disabled, and a gun from "A" Battery took its place and fired a few rounds, but not much damage was done, as the houses were not brick or stone. During this time I advanced the 90th so as to prolong the line of attack, and eventually brought down the Surveyor's Scouts, Boulton's Mounted Infantry, and French's Scouts, and dismounting still further prolonged the line on the right. The galling was now ordered up in front of the 90th to take the houses in flank, which was gallantly done by Lieut. Rivers, "A" Battery, and Captain Howard, and after a few volleys a general advance was made, with rattling cheers, and the whole of the houses were taken, the prisoners released, and the position virtually captured. It was at this period that the lamented Capt. French was killed by a shot from the ravine, while looking out of the window at Batoche's house. This officer's loss was keenly felt and mourned by the whole force. He had been with the force from the commencement, and he was always ready for the front, and his cheerfulness and good humour was proverbial, and had a cheerful effect on the whole camp. I had already brought Capt. French's name to your notice in terms of strong commendation. A company of the Grenadiers was sent along the river on our left up to the house of the rebel Champagne, and a company of the 90th was sent well forward on the right, as a few desultory shots were fired from a ravine there, and by evening all firing ceased, and I sent up to the camp for the men's blankets and food, and we bivouacked for the night around the buildings. We found a large camp of women and children, natives and Half-Breeds, on the bank of the river below Batoche's house, and a good many camped around our bivouac for the night, some remaining where they were. On inspecting the scene of action after it was over, I was astonished at the strength of the position, and at the ingenuity and care displayed in the construction of the rifle pits. It was evident that a detachment of rebels had lived in these pits, day and night, and it was easily understood, by an inspection of them, how perfectly safe the holders of these pits were from the fire of our rifles, and especially from the galling and artillery."

All of the troops engaged did their duty and did it well. In the interest of national history, it is to be regretted that efforts have been made by perfectly irresponsible parties to detract from the credit of certain officers and corps who participated in this historical day's work, and to unduly exalt the deeds of others.

The Royal Grenadiers had the heaviest part of the rebel defences to advance against and the heaviest and most prolonged fire to sustain before reaching them. And they met the most stubborn resistance, as is evidenced by their casualty list and by the fact that the men in the pits in front of the Grenadiers waited at their posts until the bayonets were amongst them. There is not the least doubt about one of the Grenadiers leaving his bayonet fixed in the body of an Indian, who was bayoneted while in the act of taking aim at one of the regimental officers. Passing the spot a few minutes later, the writer of these chapters had his attention directed to the peculiar spectacle presented by the dead Indian with the bayonet still in his body, and recollects wondering how the bayonet came to be unfixed from the muzzle of the rifle. The position of the Grenadiers took them straight across the open basin in which Batoche lay, exposing their line during a long advance to the fire of the rebels in and about the buildings in the village. The fortune of war certainly gave the Royal Grenadiers a lion's share of the hard and dangerous work of the day, just as it had given their comrades of "A" Battery, Boulton's Horse, and the 90th the chief glory and the hardest work at Fish Creek.

So Batoche was captured, and the Royal Grenadiers had fairly won a new honor for the regimental color, but a dear price had been paid.

Poor Lieutenant Fitch, beloved by his brother officers and men, and admired and liked by all who had the privilege of knowing him, fell shot through the heart while charging with his company, and just about to rush down the bank, leading from the mission plateau to the village level, between the church and the trail. Major Dawson was wounded just about the same time, making the eighth of the fifteen combatant officers of the Royal Grenadiers to be put *hors-de-combat*, since leaving Toronto. During the exposure of the journey along the north shore of Lake Superior, Captain Spencer was completely prostrated by an attack of inflammatory rheumatism, and Lieutenant Morrow was accidentally shot in the leg about the same time. Lieuts. Eliot and Gibson were invalided on board the "Northcote," and Captains Manley and Mason had already been wounded at Batoche. Every officer belonging to or attached from time to time to No. 3 Company had been killed or wounded.

The total casualties in General Middleton's column during the four days fighting at Batoche were as follows:--Killed in action, 8; wounded in the field, 40; injured in the field, 3.

The casualty return of the Royal Grenadiers as presented by Dr. E. A. Gravely, Brigade Surgeon, was as follows:—

KILLED

Gunshot Wound

LIEUT. W. FITCH	- - - - -	12th May
PTE. T. MOOR	- - - - -	9th May

WOUNDED

PTE. BRISBANE	- - - - - Forehead	11th May
PTE. EAGER	- - - - - Jaw	12th "
CORPL. FOLEY	- - - - - Side	11th "
PTE. H. MILLSOM	- - - - - Chest	12th "
" A. MARTIN	- - - - - Shoulder	10th "
" MARSHALL	- - - - - Ankle	12th "
" BARBER	- - - - - Head	12th "
" CANTWELL	- - - - - Hand and Thigh	9th "
" QUIGLEY	- - - - - Right Arm	12th "
CAPT. MANLY	- - - - - Foot	12th "
MAJOR DAWSON	- - - - - Leg	12th "
*PTE. HUGHES	- - - - - Ruptured during action	12th "
CAPT. MASON	- - - - - Side	9th "
STAFF-SERGT. MITCHELL	- - - - - Forehead	11th "
BUGLER GAGHAN	- - - - - Hand	12th "
PTE. COOK	- - - - - Arm	12th "
" STEAD	- - - - - Arm	10th "
" SCOBEL	- - - - - Arm	10th "

According to the reports made by the mission priests to General Middleton on May 13th, the rebels during the four days' fighting, lost 51 killed and 173 wounded.

Shortly after the cessation of the firing, a steamer's whistle was heard down the river, and the "Northcote" appeared in view, followed by the steamer "Marquis" with Inspector White Fraser and a detachment of 30 of the Northwest Mounted Police from Prince Albert on board. As the captain of the "Northcote" had insisted that it was necessary to take a supply of wood on, he had run down to the Hudson Bay landing, where wood was taken on and repairs to the smokestacks and wheel-house made. The "Marquis," being there under guard of the police, Major Smith ordered them to accompany the "Northcote" back to Batoche.

* Died from his injuries.

	<h1 style="margin: 0;">Chapter X</h1> <p style="margin: 0;">FINAL PHASES OF THE REBELLION—TRIUMPHANT RETURN OF THE TROOPS</p>	



BATOCHÉ captured, it was universally hoped that the backbone of the rebellion was broken, but that was not an assured fact, although there was abundant proof that the victory of the troops had been of such a smashing character that the war spirit of the Half-Breeds was completely broken. But Poundmaker and his Indians were still on the warpath somewhere in the Battleford district, on the North Saskatchewan, and further west along the same river, somewhere in the vicinity of Fort Pitt, which had been abandoned by its slender police garrison, and its civilian population captured, the ferocious Cree Chief Big Bear, with several tribes and some Half-Breeds at his back, maintained an attitude of aggressive hostility. Riel, Dumont, and the other most active leaders of the rebellion of the South Saskatchewan Half-Breeds, managed to escape from Batoché. Would they join Poundmaker or Big Bear, and driven to desperation, and impressed with the absurdity of waging war against the forces of the government in civilized form and in fixed positions, would they induce the Indians to persevere with the campaign after the guerilla system, such as the Sioux, the Apaches and other tribes had used for so many years in opposing the tried Indian fighters of the United States Army? Should this occur the campaign might be prolonged indefinitely.

But the victory of May 12th was so complete that the Half-Breeds were completely demoralized, and the Indians throughout the length and breadth of the Northwest intimidated. Nevertheless the trouble was by no means over, and weeks of hardship were yet to be endured before the troops returned home.

May 14th, the Batoché wounded having been despatched the previous day in the "Northcote" to Saskatoon, the force, augmented by two more companies of the Midland Battalion, marched to Guardapuy's Crossing, a distance of some 14 miles. No. 1 Co. of the Royal Grenadiers, commanded by Capt. Caston, as usual, furnishing the advance guard. The next day the ferrying of the force across the river began, and meantime the mounted troops scoured the country on the search for Riel and the other leading spirits of the rebellion.

That afternoon Riel was brought into camp by a couple of Half-Breed scouts, to whom he had given himself up, being afraid to fall into the hands of the troops. He was placed in charge of a guard of 20 men of No. 1 Co. of the Royal Grenadiers, a special tent being erected for his accommodation. He, with other prisoners, many of whom had been captured during the time the force was at Guardapuy's Crossing, were sent down towards Regina via steamer in charge of Capt. Young of the Winnipeg Field Battery. This officer had acted as brigade major of the Infantry Brigade ever since its formation, and when he was detached on this escort duty, Capt. Greville-Harston of the Royal Grenadiers was appointed to succeed him as brigade major, an appointment he held up to the termination of the campaign.

May 20th the column marched into Prince Albert, being accorded a warm welcome by the inhabitants. May 22nd General Middleton and half of his force proceeded by steamer towards Battleford, arriving on the 24th. On the latter date the Royal Grenadiers, the mounted men, and the artillery, under command of Lieut.-Col. Straubenzie, left Prince Albert, via trail for Fort Carlton, which was reached at 4 p.m. the following day. May 26th the mounted troops having been ferried across the river to the north trail, the Grenadiers and the rest of Col. Straubenzie's column embarked on the steamer "Marquis" for Battleford, which was reached late on the night of May 27th, the troops sleeping on the steamer.

The following morning they went into camp. Three pleasant days were spent here, the Grenadiers being particularly anxious to hear from their fellow-townsmen of the Queen's Own, all about the fight between Otter's column and Poundmaker at Cut Knife Hill on May 2nd, and the riflemen being just as anxious on their part to learn the details of the fighting at Fish Creek and Batoche. It was found that Poundmaker and his tribe had come in to Battleford as directed by General Middleton on the 26th, and after a picturesque pow-wow, Poundmaker and his principal chiefs, as well as some of his men, wanted for murder, were made prisoners.

Interest now centered upon Big Bear, who had the reputation of being a particularly bad Indian, and his tribesmen. April 9th, after the receipt of the news of the massacre of Frog Lake, Major-General Middleton had directed Major-General T. B. Strange to organize a column at Calgary to operate against Big Bear. Major-General Strange was a former officer of the Royal Artillery, who had for some time, during the period of its organization, commanded the Royal Canadian Artillery. At the time of the rebellion he was engaged in ranching in Alberta, and he promptly placed his services at the disposal of the Minister of Militia. Major-General Strange's force consisted of about a hundred mounted police and cow-boy cavalry under Major S. Steele, of the Northwest Mounted Police, a nine-pounder gun of the same corps under Major Perry, the 65th Mount Royal Rifles of Montreal, Lieut.-Col. Ouimet, and the Winnipeg Light Infantry, a corps raised for the emergency by Lieut.-Col. W. Osborne Smith. The advance of the first portion of the force began from Calgary April 20th, and Edmonton, about two hundred miles distant, was reached on the 30th. At Edmonton, scows were constructed for transport service, Frog Lake reached May 25th, and Fort Pitt the evening of the same day.

May 29th a steamer sent up the river from Battleford with supplies, for the purpose of opening up communication with General Strange, returned unexpectedly, having met a couple of scouts on the way, with news of the action between Strange and Big Bear at Frenchman's Butte, a few miles inland from Fort Pitt.

May 30th Major-General Middleton proceeded with the whole of his original column, except the nine-pounders and with the addition of "B" Battery gattling gun, towards Fort Pitt, the infantry and transport in three steamers, the mounted corps by trail. June 1st the force reached a point a few miles below Fort Pitt, in the vicinity of Strange's camp, and the troops went into bivouac near the river bank. Strange had sent his mounted force, under Major Steele, to follow up the Indians' trail, Big Bear being in retreat towards the northern woods. Major-General Strange was about to move off towards his left to prevent the Indians doubling back in that direction. The same afternoon General Middleton moved the whole of his mounted force and 150 of his infantry under Major Hughes of the Midland Battalion to General Strange's camp. The infantry force was made up of 50 men each from the Royal Grenadiers, the 90th and the Midland Battalion. Capt. Caston commanded the detachment of the Royal Grenadiers, with Lieut. Percy Eliot as subaltern. During the night, General Middleton, having heard of the dashing affair between Steele and the Indians at Loon Lake, he started off with his column the following morning to follow up that officer's trail. It was a terrible day's march, through dense thickets and across moss-grown muskegs in which the horses sank to their haunches. It was clearly impossible to make any effective use of infantry in such country, particularly in a chase after Indians; and the following day, much to the regret of all ranks, Major Hughes' detachment was sent back to Fort Pitt, where Col. Straubenzie had pitched camp on an ample plateau just in rear of the partly-destroyed fort, detaching the Midland Battalion, under Lieut.-Col. Williams to Frog Lake, whither No. 1 Company of the Royal Grenadiers went on June 14th as transport escort, returning at once to Fort Pitt.

July 3rd the force at Fort Pitt embarked on the river steamers for home, the Grenadiers and 90th being allotted to the "Northwest."

In the meantime Big Bear's band, intimidated and jostled by the various columns sent north from Frog Lake, Fort Pitt, Battleford, Fort Carlton and Prince Albert, had split up and the white prisoners taken at Frog Lake, Fort Pitt and other places released. And to crown it all, just after leaving Fort Pitt, General Middleton received word that Big Bear and one of his councillors had been captured at Fort Carlton on July 2nd by a detachment of the mounted police.

On the homeward journey the Royal Grenadiers reached Battleford on July 5th; Fort Carlton, 7th; Prince Albert, 8th; Winnipeg, 14th; Toronto, July 23rd.

The Royal Grenadiers arrived home about the same hour as the Queen's Own Rifles, and the day after the Governor General's Body Guard, which corps during the latter part of the campaign had performed patrol and escort duty at Humboldt. Toronto tendered a combined reception to the three corps, and an enthusiastic one it was. The scene at the North Toronto Station of the Canadian Pacific, where the troop trains arrived, was one never to be effaced from the memory of those who witnessed it. There was an immense jam of intensely interested, cheering people, through which friends and relatives of the returning soldiers tried to force their way in order to set a look at the sun-tanned faces of their loved ones. Every officer and man was presented with a boquet by the ladies of the Volunteers' Supply Committee, who during the last two months of the campaign had sent out many necessaries and delicacies, as well as campaign clothing, to the front. A long procession escorted the returning troops through the densely crowded streets to the City Hall, where addresses were presented, and where a choir of school children, under the leadership of Mr. Schuch, sang a welcome, the programme including "Welcome Brave Volunteers" and "God Save the Queen." There was such an immense crowd in the drill shed when the troops reached there, that it was impossible to give any orders to the men, and they were dismissed with instructions to parade the following morning at ten.

In dismissing the Royal Grenadiers from active service, Col. Grasett, after making acknowledgments to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men—especially mentioning Sergeant Munro of the Infantry School Corps, who performed the functions of Sergeant-Major—observed that in no single instance had a man of the regiment shown that he had regretted going to the front. There were some men who were not as well constituted as others, to stand the privations of a campaign, but the Royal Grenadiers was the only corps in the field which did not send a single non-commissioned officer or man to the rear, unless wounded or invalided through sickness. In conclusion he said:—

"Though it is far from my wish to take away from the credit of any other corps, or to attach to this battalion more credit than they are entitled to, yet I feel compelled to say that I do not think that you have received your honest, fair meed of praise in regard to the final Battle of Batoche. You know that that was essentially a soldiers' battle under the personal direction of the commanding officers. It was no day for the officers to show their knowledge of strategy. It was a day for the soldiers to fight with rifle and bayonet, and you did it. Your officers and myself feel sorry that you have not been given all the credit to which you are entitled for your action on that memorable day."

Anyone who had served throughout the campaign, had been present at Batoche, and who had read the newspapers, must have readily admitted that the remarks of the gallant commanding officer of the Royal Grenadiers were quite called for, in fact demanded, in common justice to his regiment. Some, at least, of the few regular newspaper correspondents at the front tried to give faithful, impartial reports of what took place, and exposed themselves unsparingly to danger and fatigue in their attempts to obtain the actual facts, but there were others who considered they had discharged their duty when they recorded in their reports the mere doings, and sometimes alleged doings, of the corps recruited in the cities or districts in which the publications they represented circulated. Such reports, of course, gave a misleading idea of the relative work of the various units which were on active service, and were, by the omissions, if not by the intent of the authors, unjust to the various corps in which they were not specially interested. But the chief fault lay rather with amateur correspondents and private letter writers in some of the corps, than with the professional newspaper men. At certain critical stages of the campaign the mail

and telegraphic services to and from the front were very irregular, and the correspondence of the reporters at the front frequently went astray, and was either greatly delayed or lost altogether. The people in Eastern Canada were hungry for news, and the newspapers greedily snatched up and published all the private correspondence received from the front, and the more laudatory these epistles were of local men and local corps, the more prominence were they given. The receipt in camp of papers containing some of the most startling of these published letters caused considerable embarrassment to the surprised writers. So much correspondence of this character was published in the press that a very erroneous idea as to certain features of the campaign prevails to this day, and is perpetuated by historians of no mean reputation. The officers and men of the Royal Grenadiers were singularly free from letter writers of this class, the regiment, in fact, having had pointed out to it by its commanding officer the importance of the military virtue of silence. So as far as the public recognition of its services went, the regiment suffered in comparison with sister corps whose members were not so scrupulously modest; but those personally acquainted with the facts, admired Lieut.-Col. Grasett's officers and men all the more for it.

During the time the service companies were in the Northwest, the recruiting, drill, and work of the regiment was continued as usual at headquarters. Major A. B. Harrison, being the senior officer in Toronto assumed the command, and owing to the limited number of officers he formed the portion of the regiment remaining at the depot into three provisional companies, first designated as "A," "G," and "H," but after April 23rd provisional companies "A," "B," and "C." The non-commissioned officers and men of regimental companies "A," "G" and "H" formed the nuclei of these three companies, the men belonging to the other five companies being distributed among the provisional companies. Officers were posted to the provisional companies as follows:—"A," Lieut. Davidson, Lieut. McLean; "B," Capt. Bruce, Lieut. Symons; "C," Capt. Trotter, Lieut. Leigh, Lieut. Marquis. May 14, Capt. Spencer was put in orders as Acting Adjutant. The same issue of orders contained the following:—"Lieut. Fitch, having been killed in action, officers are requested to wear mourning for the period of one month from this date."

The funeral of the late Lieut. Fitch took place on Wednesday, May 27th, Major Harrison, Captains Bruce, Spencer, Trotter and Gosling, and Lieuts. Davidson, Symons and Leigh acted as pall-bearers, and Lieut. McLean commanded the firing party. The funeral was a public one, all the local corps, as well as other official bodies participating. The funeral of the late Private Moor took place on June the first, and was the occasion of a similar demonstration of public sorrow.

Private Isaac Hughes, of the Grenadiers, who had been left at Battleford suffering from injuries received during the charge on the 12th May, died at that place on August first, and the remains being brought back to Toronto, were accorded a military funeral on September 5th, the regiment parading in review order for that purpose.

The service companies of the regiment were broken up on September 21st, the officers and men composing them rejoining the companies to which they were posted prior to March 28th. Upon this occasion Lieut.-Col. Grasett issued a regimental order reading as follows:—

"The Lieut.-Col. commanding desires to take this opportunity of placing on record his high appreciation of the services rendered by all ranks during the recent expedition to the Northwest, and he feels sure that it must be a source of true pride to every officer, non-commissioned officer and man in the regiment to know that their conduct while on active service has met with the approval not only of Lieut.-Col. Van Straubenzie, who commanded the infantry brigade, but also of Major-General Sir Frederick Middleton, C. B., K. C. M. G., who as Commander-in-Chief of the forces in the field, brought the operations to such a successful issue. (Vide field force orders dated Fort Pitt, July 2nd, 1885).

"There only remains to Lieut.-Col. Grasett to express his grateful thanks to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men for their ready support and hearty co-operation under all circumstances, which so materially conduced to lighten the responsibility inseparable from the position of commanding officer.

"Lieut.-Col. Grasett also desires to sincerely thank those who remained in Toronto for all they did in connection with the interests of the regiment, and it will ever be remembered with pleasure, how anxious those in reserve were to join their comrades in arms at the front when it seemed probable that their services might be required."

As the men who had been on service in the Northwest were not required to perform the

usual term of annual drill in 1885, an order was issued providing for the training in the usual way of the portion of the regiment which had not been on service; but a regimental order of October 1st pointed out that although the attendance at drill was not compulsory upon those men who had served in the expeditionary force, the Lieut.-Col. commanding expected that the whole regiment would make a point of being present each Thursday night during the balance of the season.

October 25th the regiment paraded in review order to participate in the reception tendered to Lieut.-Col. Otter and "C" Company Infantry School Corps on their return from the Northwest, that corps with other units of the permanent force remaining behind after the withdrawal of the actual militia corps.

Major-General Middleton, who in recognition of his services in the Northwest, had been knighted, manifested his personal interest in the Royal Grenadiers by conducting the annual inspection of the regiment, which was held on Thanksgiving Day, November 12th.

A medical board assembled in the drill shed on Tuesday, December 1st, for the purpose of investigating the claims for compensation made by officers and men of the Toronto regiments who had been incapacitated by wounds or sickness during the Northwest campaign. The following members of the Royal Grenadiers were notified to appear before this board:—Capt. Mason, Lieut. Morrow, Corporal Farragher, Corporal Foley, Privates Bradford, Billingham, Cane, Cantwell, Marshall, Martin, Millsom, McIlvean, Cook, Eager, Gaughan, Gray, Quigley, Scovell, Stead, Tyler and Woodroffe.

May 12th, 1886, the regiment paraded to receive medals issued for service in the Northwest, the presentation upon this special occasion being made by Lady Middleton, who, previous to the officers of the Queen's Own Rifles and Royal Grenadiers being called up, pinned their medals on the breasts of Major-General Sir Fred. Middleton and the members of his staff.

		
	<h1 style="margin: 0;">Chapter XI</h1> <p style="margin: 0;">SOME REGIMENTAL HAPPENINGS OF THIRTEEN YEARS</p>	
		



It had been predicted that after the excitement of the Northwest campaign was over there would be a reaction in military matters; but the forboding proved unjustified. As far as the Royal Grenadiers was concerned, a period of regimental activity and increased efficiency set in. The usual regimental routine was taken up with its drill, its periodical changes and promotions and its ordinary regimental happenings, officers and men being, if anything, more keen than ever to increase the efficiency of the corps and worthily maintain its laurels. Some months elapsed before any changes of a noteworthy character occurred.

In General Orders of June 14, 1886, appeared the announcement of the promotion of Assistant Surgeon George Sterling Ryerson to be surgeon vice John Henry McCollum, resigned.

Regimental order No. 4 of September 30th, 1886, read as follows:—
“The Lieut.-Col. commanding announces with regret that the Rev. Charles E. Whitcombe, who was appointed chaplain to the regiment in the field, and who has acted in that capacity since the return of the regiment, has been obliged to sever his connection with the Battalion owing to his intended

removal from Toronto. Lieut.-Col. Grasett is sure he expresses the feelings of all ranks when he says that the regiment is under many obligations to the Rev. Charles E. Whitcombe for his kindly ministrations to the Grenadiers.”

Mr. Whitcombe joined the Grenadiers at Guardapuy's Crossing, and during the rest of the campaign was indefatigable in his ministrations to the men of the regiment and also to other members of his church in the field force.

February 17th, 1887, Col. Grasett and other officers of the Royal Grenadiers, to in some measure show their appreciation of the many great kindnesses bestowed, not only on the men of the regiment while on active service, but also on their wives and families at home, gave a ball in the Pavilion, Horticultural Gardens, for which about 1,000 invitations were issued. A guard of honor of 60 men of the regiment was present. Lieut.-Col. Grasett and Mrs. Dawson received the guests, among whom were His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, J. Beverley Robinson, and Mrs. Robinson, Major-General Sir Fred. Middleton and Lady Middleton, Col. and Mrs. Otter.

Altogether, it was one of the most brilliant and successful functions that had ever been given in Toronto, and is still remembered with pleasure by many who had the privilege of being present.

April 2nd, 1887, the new regimental mess-room was opened by the officers at No. 42 King Street East.

Sunday, May 15th, 1887, the regiment paraded in the Queen's Park to attend divine service at Mount Pleasant Cemetery, where memorials to Privates Moor and Hughes were unveiled.

June 19th, 1887, the regiment paraded in review order in the Queen's Park and marched to St. James' Cathedral, where divine service in connection with the celebration of Her Majesty's Jubilee was held, and on Friday, July 1st. the regiment participated in the procession on the occasion of the local celebration in connection with Her Majesty's Jubilee.

Regimental orders of September 10th, 1887, announced that Lieut.-Col. Grasett having been granted leave of absence for two months, Major Dawson would assume command of the regiment until further orders, Capt. Mason to act as junior major during the absence of Lieut.-Col. Grasett, and Lieut. Lowe to take charge of "D" Company.

Regimental orders of March 26th, 1888, contained the following announcement:—"Lieut.-Col. Grasett having been granted leave of absence, pending his retirement, Major Dawson assumes command of the regiment from this date. Capt. Mason will perform the duties of junior major until further orders."

The transfer of all stores in charge of the regiment was made to Major Dawson Tuesday, April 17th, 1888, and in General Orders of June 1st Major George Dudley Dawson (late Lieut. 47th Regiment) was gazetted:—"To be Lieut.-Col. vice Henry James Grasett, who is hereby permitted to retire, retaining rank."

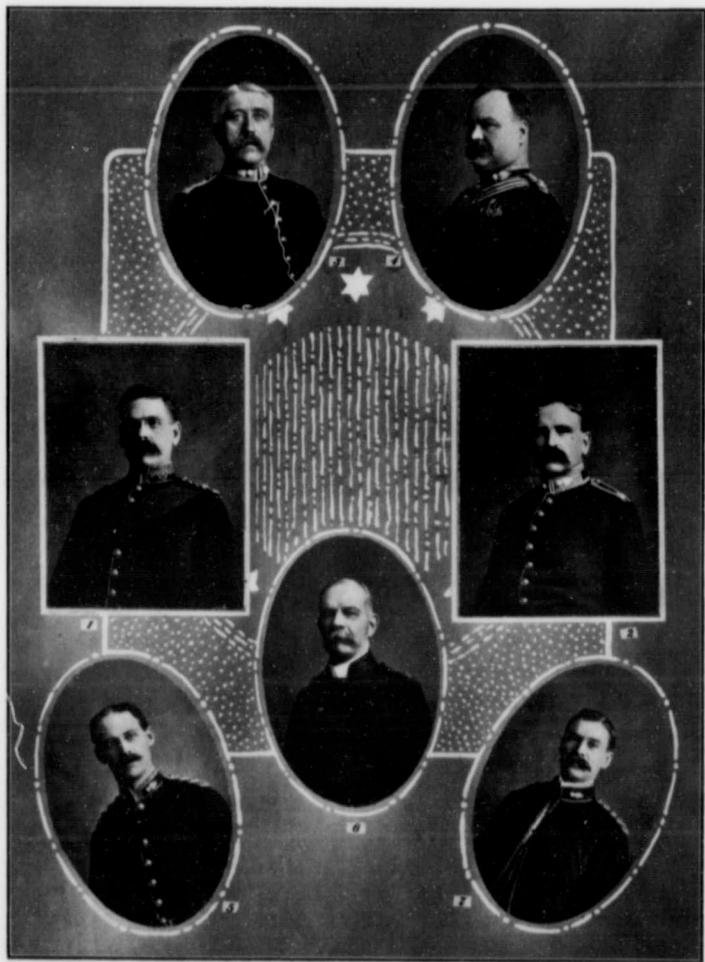
In the same "Gazette" appeared the following notification:—"10th Battalion, Royal Grenadiers. Authority has been given this Battalion to wear upon their colors the word 'Batoche' in recognition of the corps having been in that engagement during the Northwest campaign of 1885."

Lieut.-Col. Grasett, in his valedictory, which was duly published in orders, remarked:—"Lieut.-Col. Grasett, in resigning the command and taking leave of the regiment, desires to place on record his grateful appreciation of the services rendered by all those who have been acting with the corps since he was appointed Lieut.-Col. The success attending the reorganization of the Battalion was largely due to the united exertions of the officers and non-commissioned officers, combined with the co-operation of the rank and file, without which the attempt would have been a failure. The credit and prestige which the regiment had since gained, both in quarters and in the field, is the result of discipline, engendering that *esprit-de-corps* which is so essential to the well-being of every military organization. Lieut.-Col. Grasett feels sure that by following the same lines the Battalion will sustain and increase the high reputation it now enjoys. He congratulates the regiment upon the permission accorded to bear on its colors the honors gained with such distinction in the face of the enemy, and though tardy was this recognition of its services to the country, it will serve as an incentive for those who come after to do their duty as loyally and as faithfully when occasion demands. Lieut.-Col. Grasett desires to bespeak for his successor the same measure of confidence and support from all ranks that has been extended to him, and begs to say farewell to the Royal Grenadiers with every expression of gratitude for the past and a full assurance that they will ever be for Canada 'Ready, aye Ready.'"

The retirement of Lieut.-Col. Grasett from the command was universally regretted, but he left a splendid lot of officers, non-commissioned officers and men behind him, and no relaxation of discipline and no abatement of regimental interest was permitted. The first public appearance of the regiment under its new commanding officer was at a parade for the reception of the old colors after they had been submitted to a repairing process, and had been emblazoned with the newly-accorded battle honor "Batoche." This work had been undertaken by a committee of the ladies of Toronto, which included in its membership some of those who had given the colors originally to the old "Tenth" shortly after the organization of the regiment.

The parade took place in the pavilion of the Horticultural Gardens, when the refurbished bits of silk were re-presented to the regiment. There was a large attendance of the friends of the regiment, among the honored guests of the occasion being Major-General Sir Fred. Middleton, Lieut.-Col. W. D. Otter, Lieut.-Col. Grasett, Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, Lieut.-Col. Allen, Q.O.R., Major Delamere of the same regiment, the Hon. G. W. Allan, the Hon. G. W. Ross and Mr. E. F. Clarke, Mayor of Toronto.

The regiment, under command of Lieut.-Col. Dawson, having taken its position, the Mayor, addressing the corps, remarked:—"Colonel Dawson, officers and men of the Royal Grenadiers, I have to congratulate you on behalf of your fellow citizens on account of the noble name the regiment has



STAFF OFFICERS, ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

NO. 1. MAJOR A. E. GONDERHAM
 " 2. MAJOR D. C. MEYERS
 " 3. CAPT. R. O. MONTGOMERY, Quartermaster

NO. 4. MAJOR E. E. KING, Medical Officer
 " 5. CAPT. A. D. CARTWRIGHT, Paymaster
 " 6. REV'D A. H. BALDWIN, M.A., Chaplain
 " 7. CAPT. C. N. SHANLY, Adjutant

earned. These colors were given you in July, 1863, and the same lady who then presented them to the regiment will do so now."

The members of the Ladies' Committee in attendance were Mrs. F. W. Cumberland, Mrs. Worthington, Mrs. Warring Kennedy, Mrs. McLean Howard, Mrs. George Gooderham, Mrs. Goldwin Smith, Mrs. Fletcher, Mrs. G. D. Dawson, Mrs. Ryerson, Mrs. James Mason, Mrs. Davidson, Mrs. H. J. Grasett. As the Mayor concluded his remarks, Mrs. Cumberland stepped forward and remarked:—

"A quarter of a century ago, on the seventh of July, 1863, I had the honor, on behalf of the ladies of Toronto, of presenting these colors to the regiment. We have watched with pride and joy the course of the regiment, and having embroidered the word "Batoche" on their folds, now return them to you with renewed confidence that the Royal Grenadiers will be ever loyal and true, 'Ready, aye, Ready.'"

Lieut.-Col. Dawson having warmly thanked the ladies on behalf of the regiment, addresses were delivered by the Hon. Messrs. Allan and Ross and by General Middleton, the latter remarking that Her Majesty had no more loyal soldiers than the Royal Grenadiers.

Although giving due attention to ceremonial, practical work was not neglected, and Thanksgiving Day, Thursday, November 15th, the regiment proceeded by train to High Park to practice outpost duties and reconnaissance.

The first service performed by the Royal Grenadiers in 1889 was to furnish a guard of honor to His Excellency the Governor General, Lord Stanley of Preston, upon the occasion of the Board of Trade Dinner on January 4th. The officers of this guard were Capt. Michie and Lieuts. Lowe and Mackay.

Dominion Day, 1889, was celebrated in Toronto with a military display and public procession, the Royal Grenadiers taking a conspicuous part in the demonstration, and at the conclusion of the procession performing the ceremony of trooping the Queen's color.

November 7th, 1889, brigade field manoeuvres took place on the Humber Hills, the Royal Grenadiers participating, as well as the rest of the Toronto corps, the 13th of Hamilton and the 38th Dufferin Rifles. The result of the day's action was pronounced a draw.

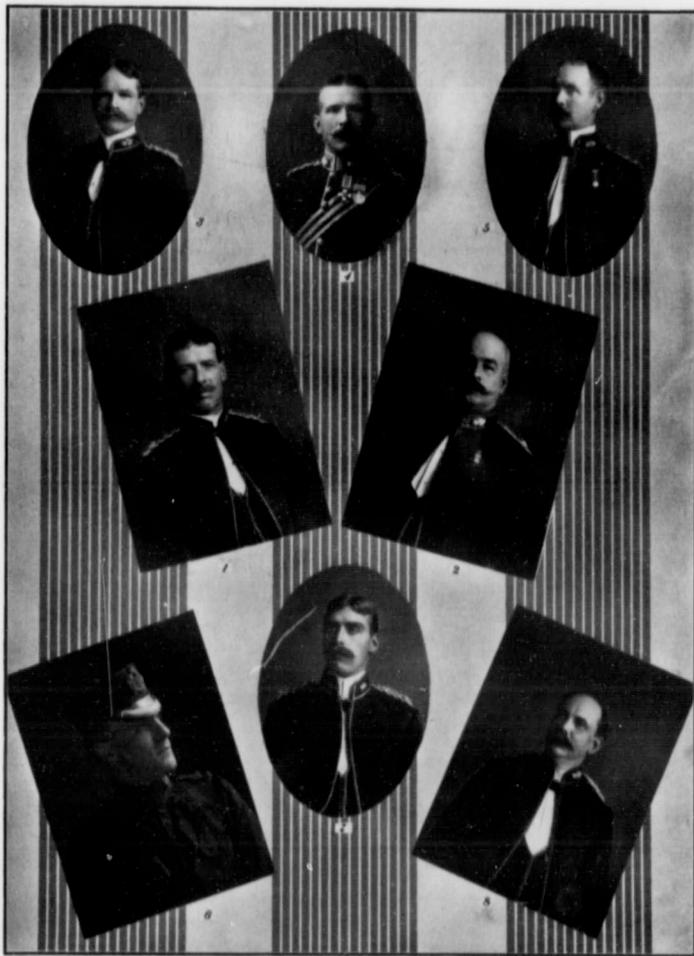
The annual drill competition between the companies of the Royal Grenadiers for the Cumberland Challenge Cup in 1889 resulted in favor of "A" Company, which secured 69 points. The cup, a very handsome silver one, was presented to the regiment by Mr. Barlow Cumberland, whose father, the late Col. Cumberland, first commanded the regiment. It was to be competed for annually and awarded to the company making the highest number of points for attendance at battalion drill and for drill.

November 18th, 1889, the Royal Grenadiers accorded a military funeral to the remains of Sergt. William Jack, who had served with his regiment during the campaign in the Northwest, and whose death was declared to be due to disease contracted while on that service.

May 30th, 1890, the Royal Grenadiers participated in a march past of the Toronto corps before His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, who, upon the termination of his command in India, was returning home, and who expressed himself very well pleased at the proceedings. As the Grenadiers approached the reviewing stand at the Queen's Hotel His Royal Highness was pleased to remark, "A very fine body of men," and Sir John McNeil also making the remark, "A good swing to that march."

The Royal Grenadiers upon this occasion were commanded by Col. Dawson, the field officers being Majors Harrison and Mason and the Staff officers Capt. Manley, Adjutant; Surgeon King; Capt. Bruce, Paymaster; Capt. Tassie, Quartermaster. The companies were commanded as follows: "A," Capt. J. B. MacLean; "B," Capt. Howard; "C," Capt. Caston; "D," Lieut. Lowe; "E," Capt. Harston; "F," Capt. Eliot; "G," Capt. Michie; "H," Capt. Trotter. During the intermission in the proceedings Col. Dawson, Major Mason, Major Harrison and Capt. Manley had the honor of being presented to His Royal Highness.

July 1st, Dominion Day, 1890, was celebrated with much enthusiasm in Toronto, the feature of the display being a military parade in the morning. Besides the Toronto corps the following participated:—The 15th Battalion, Belleville; the 57th, Peterborough; 14th, Kingston, and the 38th Dufferin Rifles. The officers of the Royal Grenadiers upon this occasion were as follows:—Col.



CAPTAINS OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

- No. 1. CAPT. J. D. MACKAY
 " 2. CAPT. AND BREVET MAJOR H. BROCK
 " 3. CAPT. S. F. SLOANE
 " 4. CAPT. AND BREVET MAJOR J. COOPER MASON, D.S.O.

- No. 5. CAPT. G. H. C. BROOKE
 " 6. CAPT. W. B. KINGSMILL
 " 7. CAPT. J. C. LAW
 " 8. CAPT. A. A. S. WILKINS

Dawson in command; Majors Harrison and Mason; Capt. Manley, Adjutant; Dr. Ryerson, Surgeon; Capt. Tassie, Quartermaster; Capt. Bruce, Paymaster; Capts. Hay, Howard, Caston, MacLean, Eliot, Michie and Trotter; Lieuts. Gibson, Lowe, McLean, Howard and McDonald.

Staff-Sergeant Fred. W. Curzon of the regiment, who had markedly distinguished himself during the Northwest Rebellion, and who had taken high rank among Canadian riflemen as a marksman, died August 13th, 1890, and was accorded a military funeral Friday, the 15th. Sergt. Curzon, during the winter preceding the Northwest campaign, attended the ambulance class of Dr. Ryerson and learned how to stop bleeding. His knowledge enabled him to save the life of a man who was shot in the main artery at Batoche and was fast bleeding to death. This important bit of wound-dressing was performed under fire, and after completing it, Color-Sergeant Curzon coolly carried the wounded man to a place of comparative safety before resuming his place in the fighting line.

The Thanksgiving Day manoeuvres of 1890 took the shape of a sham fight among the ravines of High Park, the Grenadiers forming a part of the attacking force, which was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Gibson of the 13th, Hamilton.

In January, 1891, an important change took place in the establishment of the regiment, the strength being increased from eight to ten companies of the normal strength. It speaks well for the popularity of the Royal Grenadiers that the two new companies were recruited to their full strength without the least difficulty. Consequent upon this increase of the establishment there were quite a number of changes among and additions to the officers, among the new officers of this period being the present commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. Stimson, who was gazetted a second lieutenant provisionally January 30th. Lieuts. Lowe and Gosling were on March 20th gazetted captains upon augmentation.

March 5th, 1891, the regiment was called upon to sustain the loss by death of one of its Northwest officers in the person of Capt. Forbes Michie, whose demise was deeply regretted by all ranks. The remains were accorded a military funeral.

Queen's Birthday, 1891, the regiment proceeded to Woodstock, where a couple of days of interesting holiday was enjoyed. Before leaving Toronto the regiment had the honor of passing in review before Lord Stanley of Preston, now Earl Derby, and at that particular time stopping at the Queen's Hotel. His Excellency, who was formerly commanding officer of H. M. Grenadier Guards, reported himself as remarkably well pleased at the appearance of the regiment. He subsequently sent a letter to Lieut.-Col. Dawson, in which he stated that he had heard much of the reputation of the Grenadiers, and was pleased at the way they marched past, particularly under circumstances such as would make it difficult for any corps to do its best in the way of drill.

In the 1891 competition for the Cumberland Challenge trophy the successful company was "F" with 578 points, "H" Company was second with 510 points, "E" third with 482, and "A" fourth with 454.

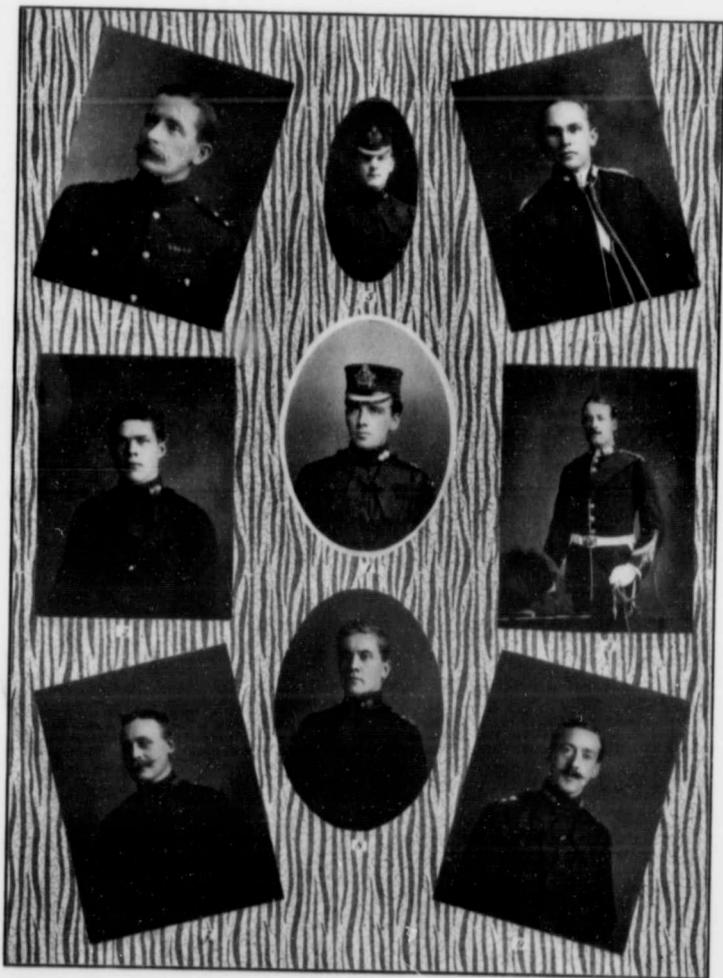
The Thanksgiving Day turnout for 1891 was somewhat out of the ordinary, a review of the Queen's Own Rifles and of the Royal Grenadiers at Norway before Lieut.-Col. Otter, replacing the usual field day. The parade of the Royal Grenadiers upon this occasion showed a strength of 455.

One of the most successful social engagements ever given under the auspices of the Royal Grenadiers was a most admirable presentation of John Strange Winter's charming old favorite, "Bootle's Baby," at the Grand Opera House April 29th, 1892.

The Queen's Birthday outing of 1892 was at Windsor, where the regiment arrived on the morning of May 22nd, remaining at the Western City till the evening of May 24th. This trip was a most enjoyable one, and made particularly pleasant by the opportunities for fraternization between the Canadian soldiers and their United States cousins in the City of Detroit.

August 14th, 1892, Lieut.-Col. Dawson, with the special permission of Major-General Herbert, presented to Lieut.-Col. Davidson, upon the occasion of his appointment to the command of the newly organized 48th Highlanders, a handsome claymore, subscribed for by twenty of the old brother officers of Colonel Davidson in the Royal Grenadiers, as a mark of their personal esteem and their good will towards the new regiment. Although the presentation took place on the date mentioned, Lieut.-Col. Davidson's appointment to the command of the Highlanders was November 20, 1891.

October 13th, 1892, the Royal Grenadiers, upon the occasion of a drill parade, had the honour



LIEUTENANTS OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

No. 1. LIEUT. W. L. MATHIEWS
 " 2. LIEUT. C. O. BEARDMORE
 " 3. LIEUT. E. DU DOMAINE
 " 4. LIEUT. T. F. H. DIXON
 " 5. LIEUT. H. S. ADAM

No. 6. LIEUT. I. H. PORTER
 " 7. LIEUT. W. E. L. HUNTER
 " 8. LIEUT. D. MCGILLIVRAY
 " 9. LIEUT. H. C. OSBORNE

of being inspected by the Honourable McKenzie Bowell, then Minister of Militia, who expressed his gratification at the appearance of the regiment.

There was no turnout of the Toronto troops on Thanksgiving Day, 1892, owing to a severe snowstorm, which caused the D.A.G. to cancel the orders for the parade.

The Grenadiers did not leave Toronto for the Queen's Birthday of 1893, but paraded 500 strong in the morning and went through the ceremony of trooping the colours on the old cricket grounds on Bloor Street before a large concourse of citizens.

The usual Thanksgiving Day manoeuvres in 1893 took place at High Park, the Royal Grenadiers forming part of the attacking force under command of Lieut.-Col. Gibson. The parade state of the regiment showed a total strength of 455. The march past of the troops before Major-General Herbert took place on the Exhibition Grounds.

At the Garrison Church Parade, held on November 12th, 1893, in the Pavilion, Horticultural Gardens, the Royal Grenadiers wore their new bearskins for the first time on parade. Major-General Herbert was present, and marched at the head of the troops.

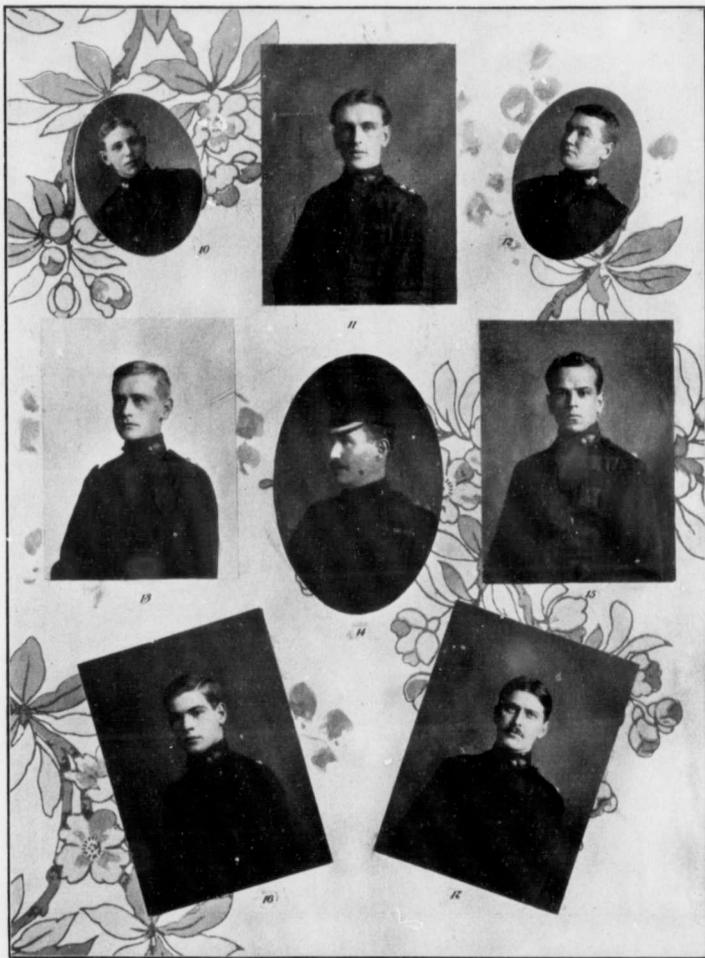
Several important changes took place in the regiment during the latter part of 1893. November 2nd, Capt. and Brevet Major Frederick F. Manley, who for so long a period had been adjutant of the regiment, retired retaining rank, and on Dec. 1st Lieut. Col. Dawson was permitted to retire retaining rank, and was succeeded by Major James Mason, who was promoted lieutenant-colonel.

A valedictory address by Lieut.-Col. Dawson was published in the regimental orders of December 1st. In this address Lieut.-Col. Dawson expressed himself as follows:—"Lieut.-Col. Dawson, in taking leave of the Royal Grenadiers, in which he has served for thirteen years, and has had the honor to command for the past six, desires to tender his thanks to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the regiment for their support and co-operation during his period in command. He takes pride in the fact that during his command two companies were added to the strength of the regiment, the colors were re-decorated by the ladies of Toronto, when the name *Batoche* was emblazoned on their folds, and that the enthusiasm and *esprit-de-corps* of all ranks were never greater than at the present time. Lieut.-Col. Dawson now says farewell to the Grenadiers, with the assurance that the corps will always keep and maintain in the future the distinguished position and prestige it has earned in the past, both on the field and in their native city, and that they will ever hold fast to the motto, 'Ready, aye ready.'"

May 24th, 1894, the Grenadiers visited Galt, Ontario, which was also visited on the same occasion by the 13th of Hamilton. The pleasure of this trip was considerably marred by the unpleasant weather.

Thanksgiving Day, 1894, the field day of the Toronto Corps, was held near Wells' Hill, the Grenadiers forming part of the attacking force.

April 4th, 1895, the Royal Grenadiers paraded for the last time in the old Armoury on the bay front, at the foot of Jarvis street and West Market street. The interesting event was not allowed to pass without a short ceremony. The regiment, which had paraded 552 strong for the occasion, having been photographed, the commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. Mason, delivered a brief soldierly address. He reminded the men that it was fourteen years since the regiment was reorganized, and that in that time it had grown from six to eight, and from eight to ten companies. Having referred to the efforts and zeal which had hitherto kept the regiment in an efficient condition, he urged his hearers to maintain the character of their regiment, concluding: "Although we may not be in some unimportant points quite up to other corps, I think I may safely say that, as a fighting machine, for that is what we are, we are not second to any regiment in the Active Militia of Canada." The Royal Grenadiers then marched for the last time out of the building to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne," and "Good Bye, Sweetheart, Good Bye." Arriving at the new drill hall the colors were marched off parade in usual form, the companies were dismissed to their private parades, and took possession of the present quarters, which are the third the Royal Grenadiers have occupied since the organization. When the regiment was organized, the already existing infantry corps in Toronto, the Queen's Own, had their armoury in the St. Lawrence Hall and drilled there. As there was not room for the 10th Royals as well, the officers of the regiment purchased a large factory building, removed and re-



LIEUTENANTS OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

No. 10. LIEUT. G. C. RYERSON
 " 11. LIEUT. E. C. BURSON
 " 12. LIEUT. G. S. KIRKPATRICK
 " 13. LIEUT. A. A. S. LAW

No. 14. LIEUT. P. E. PRIDEAUX
 " 15. LIEUT. C. E. PEPLER
 " 16. LIEUT. A. E. GODDERHAM
 " 17. LIEUT. C. H. PORTER

erected it on the site secured for the purpose on King street, and occupied it until the Government erected the old drill-shed on the south side of Wellington street in 1864.

Queen's Birthday, 1895, the regiment made a pleasant trip to Collingwood, where the ceremony of trooping the color was performed to the delight of the local people.

November 17, 1805, the Royal Grenadiers accorded a military funeral to the remains of the late Capt. Granville Percival Eliot, Quarter-master of the regiment, and one of its North-West veterans. Capt. Eliot came of a race of soldiers, his father being an officer in the regular army as well as many of his ancestors. Previous to joining the Grenadiers, Capt. Eliot served in the Queen's Own Rifles, in which corps, at the time of his severing his connection with it, he held a commission. He was the first officer in the Royal Grenadiers, and one of the first in the force to qualify at the School of Infantry after its establishment. He was gazetted second lieutenant in the Royal Grenadiers, November 30th, 1883; first lieutenant, February 6th, 1885; and captain, April 29th, 1887. December 24th, 1891, he retired retaining rank, but re-entered active service as quartermaster, April 20th, 1894, holding that appointment at the time of his death. During his tenure of the command of "F" Company, it won the Cumberland Cup no less than four times.

The Royal Grenadiers sustained another serious loss, January 11th, 1896, in the death of Capt. Andrew Maxwell Irving, Adjutant of the regiment. The deceased was one of the most energetic officers in the service, and at the time of his death was Adjutant of the regiment. He originally entered the volunteer force on October 3rd, 1877, joining the Queen's Own. He remained with that regiment until October 9th, 1882, when he joined "D" Company of the Royal Grenadiers as second lieutenant. He accompanied the regiment to the Northwest in 1885, during the rebellion, and was at Fish Creek and at Batoche as lieutenant of No. 2 Service Company, and took command of the company after the wounding of Capt. Mason, and brought it back to Toronto. He was appointed Captain on January 20th, 1893, and Adjutant of the Regiment on April 20th, 1894. His interest in regimental matters was marked by indefatigable energy. In connection with drill and the incidental duties of an officer, in the regimental athletic games, and in entertainments, he did everything that would conduce to the keeping up of a manly and patriotic spirit. His contributions to the press, both in prose and verse, above the pen name of "Maxwell Drew," indicated unusual ability. His work attracted the notice of Rudyard Kipling, with whom he corresponded regularly. The regiment would gladly have accorded the remains a military funeral, but at the request of the family the funeral was private. A memorial brass in his memory was, however, erected by his brother officers in St. James' Cathedral.

Queen's Birthday, 1896, the Royal Grenadiers paid a visit to Berlin, where they were provided with quarters at the Exhibition Grounds. The feature of the local celebration of the holiday was the trooping of the color by the regiment.

General Orders, August 28th, 1896, announced the appointment of the Reverend Arthur H. Baldwin, M.A., to be honorary chaplain of the Royal Grenadiers, "as a special case." He is now the senior chaplain in the militia.

The Thanksgiving Day manoeuvres in 1896 took place in the intricate network of ravines at the head of the Don Valley in the immediate vicinity of Taylor's Mills, the attacking brigade being in command of Lieut.-Col. Mason, the Royal Grenadiers under command of Major Bruce, forming part of the force.

Between 10,000 and 15,000 people assembled on the University College campus, May 24th, 1897, to witness the ceremony of the presentation of a new stand of colors by the Ladies of Toronto to the Royal Grenadiers. The regiment paraded 476 strong for the occasion, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Mason, and the usual ceremony was performed. No. 1 Company acted as color escort, and the old colors were carried by Lieuts. Sloane and Mason, the new colors being marched on to parade in charge of Color-Sergeants Scully and Smith. The consecrating clergy were: Bishop Sweatman, Rev. Canon Sweeny, Rev. Canon Broughall, and Rev. A. H. Baldwin, Regimental Chaplain. The Ladies' Committee comprised Lady Gzowski, Mrs. Dawson, Mrs. H. J. Grasett, Mrs. G. S. Ryerson, Mrs. H. Patterson, Mrs. McLean Howard, Mrs. Greville-Harston, Mrs. J. I. Davidson and Mrs. Cecil Gibson. Among other special guests present were: Col. Sir Casimer Gzowski, A.D.C. to the Queen, who took the salute, the Hon. Sir Mackenzie Bowell, Sir Frank Smith, the Hon. Sir Adolphe Caron, Lieut.-Col. H. J. Grasett, Dr. Ryerson, Deputy Surgeon-General, Mr. Justice McMahan, Mr. G. R. R. Cockburn, and Major Greville-Harston.

The presentation address was read by Sir Casimer Gzowski, and contained the following :—
“The Ladies of Toronto request your acceptance of the accompanying stand of colors to replace the old ones, so honorably borne by the regiment for nearly 35 years.



KING'S COLOR

Presented to the Royal Grenadiers May 24th, 1897

“Signed on behalf of the committee : Maria Gzowski, Grace M. Gibson, Mary A. Yerson, Florrie Paterson, Alice M. Grasett, Lizzie Dawson.”

Lieut.-Col. Mason, in accepting the Colors, said : “That it afforded him great pleasure to receive them on behalf of the regiment, and speaking for the officers and men, he desired to thank the ladies of Toronto for them. He also desired to thank the ladies assisting in the present ceremony. During the time that the regiment had had the old colors, he thought he might safely say their reputation was unstained, and now that they were to be replaced, he trusted, and had no doubt, that they would be treated with the same consideration as the old colors, and should opportunities or necessities arise for the turning out of the men of the regiment, he was sure that all would agree with him when he said that the colors would be in good hands. Should fortune or Providence so direct that the regiment would be called upon to defend their country, they would do so with the same alacrity and cheerfulness as they had already done. Every member would feel inspired to do his full duty when he looked upon the colors so graciously bestowed on the regiment that day.”

The year 1897 will always be a memorable one on account of the celebration that year of Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee. The Toronto celebration of the jubilee in June, 1897, culminated in a monster military and civil parade in which 15,000 persons took part, all of the militia corps of the

“In making this presentation, they take advantage of the opportunity to express their high appreciation of the conduct of the regiment on all occasions since its formation, and especially under circumstances of great trial, hardship, and peril, during the Northwest Rebellion of 1885. Your alacrity to answer the sudden call to arms on that occasion, the true military spirit displayed throughout an arduous expedition, and your conduct in the face of the enemy, bore testimony to the self-sacrificing spirit of patriotism that animated all ranks.

“The Ladies of Toronto have regarded with pride and admiration your behaviour both in quarters and in the field, and consider that the reputation you have earned entitles the Royal Grenadiers to a foremost position in the militia of Canada.

“The ladies commit these colors to your loyal and watchful care, in the fullest confidence that they will be guarded by you as becomes true Canadian soldiers of the British Empire, and that you will, when duty calls, always justify your regimental motto, ‘Ready, aye Ready.’



REGIMENTAL COLOR

Presented to the Royal Grenadiers May 24th, 1897



SERGT.-MAJOR AND STAFF-SERGEANTS, ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

- No. 1. SERGT.-MAJOR H. W. JOHNSTON
 " 2. QUARTERMASTER-SERGT. D. CRAIG
 " 3. BANDMASTER J. WALDRON
 " 4. ORDERLY-ROOM SERGT. J. PHILLIPS

- No. 5. ORDERLY ROOM CLERK J. H. SIMPSON
 " 6. ARMORER-SERGT. T. S. BAYLES
 " 7. PAYMASTER-SERGT. W. J. BOWLEY
 " 8. TRANSPORT-SERGT. J. EWART



STAFF-SERGEANTS, ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

- | | |
|--|--|
| No. 1. ASSIST. QUARTERMASTER SERGT. J. MACDONALD | No. 6. SERGT.-INSTRUCTOR IN MUSKETRY N. S. YOUNG |
| " 2. HOSPITAL SERGT. J. LAW | " 7. SERGT.-COOK G. SCULLY |
| " 3. MACHINE-GUN SERGT. J. NOBLE | " 8. SERGT.-DRUMMER J. T. FARMER |
| " 4. SIGNAL-SERGT. G. WHITE | " 9. PIONEER SERGT. L. A. KIRKLAND |
| " 5. SERGT.-MAJOR J. T. COX | |

district participating. The parade state of the Royal Grenadiers showed a total strength of 494, the regiment being in command of Major Bruce. Lieut.-Col. Grasett, the former commanding officer of the Royal Grenadiers, acted as grand marshal for the parade.

In connection with Her Majesty's Diamond Jubilee, the Dominion Government selected a large and representative contingent of Canadian militiamen to represent the Dominion in the great celebration at the Imperial Capital. The Royal Grenadiers had the honor of contributing the commanding officer to the infantry detachment of the contingent in the person of Lieut.-Col. Mason, and also supplied a quota of four non-commissioned officers and men, as follows:—Color-Sergeant Middleton, Sergeant Hall, Sergeant Noble and Corporal Clarke.

Lieut.-Col. Mason not only had the command of the whole of the infantry of the colonial contingents on the day of the great procession, to and from St. Paul's Cathedral, but also commanded at the march past at the Aldershot review. And, on the day that the contingents received their medals from the Prince of Wales, now the King, he had the honour of marching the colonial contingents to Buckingham Palace. Upon the occasion of leaving Toronto for London, Lieut.-Col. Mason was escorted from the Armoury to the Union Station by the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of his regiment. The contingent left Quebec for England June 6th. The "Vancouver," upon which the contingent had passage, arrived at Liverpool on June 15th, and reached London the same night. The great Imperial pageant took place on June 22nd. The Canadian contingent reached Quebec on its return to Canada July 12th, the Toronto part of the force arriving home on the 13th, and receiving a most hearty welcome.

The annual manœuvres of 1897 took place November 26th, in the Don Valley. Lieut.-Col. Mason, of the 10th Royal Grenadiers, being in command of the western or defending force, and the Royal Grenadiers, who mustered 333 of all ranks, forming part of his brigade.

Early in 1898 news of the death in London, Eng., of Major-General Sir Fred. Middleton, C.B., K.C.M.G., who was keeper of jewels in the "Tower," was received in Toronto with great regret, and by none more than by the Royal Grenadiers, so many of whom had seen service under the bluff old soldier in the Northwest.

Col. Mason and the officers sent a letter of condolence to Lady Middleton, by whom it was suitably acknowledged.

Queen's Birthday, 1898, the Royal Grenadiers proceeded to Hamilton where they participated in a review and sham-fight with the local force.

November 13th, 1898, is a date possessing special interest for the Royal Grenadiers, as the one upon which the regiment deposited their old colors with all due honor in St. James' Cathedral. The presence of his Lordship the Bishop of Toronto, the Rector, the Right Rev. Dr. Sullivan, and an array of Canons in their stately robes, the brilliant colors of the uniforms, the impressive formula, all tended to great solemnity; and when the treasured colors, their brilliancy dimmed by the battle and the breeze, were received at the chancel steps by His Lordship, the Bishop, while the organ played "Home, Sweet Home," emotion ran high, and the tears were not far from the eyes of the staunchest soldier present. A touching reference by the Rector in his earnest address to the fallen heroes of the Northwest rebellion, drew many an eye to the brass tablet, wreathed in evergreen, and studded with white chrysanthemums, to the memory of Lieut. William Charles Fitch, "killed in action at Batoche," and to the one similarly wreathed, in token of remembrance, to Capt. Andrew Maxwell Irving.

As the clock pointed a quarter to four came a loud knock at the King street door of the church, and the rector, Bishop Sullivan, sent his churchwardens to ascertain who it was that demanded admittance. These officials proceeded to the door, and there learned from the officer standing thereat, who was Lieut. and Adjutant Wilkie, that he "desired speech with the rector." The wardens then closed the door, and returning to the rector, delivered the message, the right reverend gentleman, in reply, saying he would see the officer. Again the wardens proceeded to the door, and on their return once more to the chancel they were accompanied by Lieut. Wilkie, who, with drawn sword, halted at the foot of the chancel steps, and addressing Bishop Sullivan, said: "My Lord, I am commanded by Lieut.-Col. Mason, commanding the Royal Grenadiers, to inform you that he desires to place within this sacred building, for safe-keeping, the old colors of the regiment."

Bishop Sullivan gave his formal assent, and then Lieut. Wilkie returned to convey his answer to Col. Mason.

At the same time the Bishop, clergy, and wardens proceeded towards the King Street entrance, the doors of which had been thrown open to admit the military. A procession was then formed as follows:—The churchwardens, the choir, the clergy, the bishops, the officers bearing the colors, and the escort, the latter at the shoulder with fixed bayonets. As the whole party advanced up the aisle the hymn, "Onward Christian Soldiers" was sung, accompanied by the organ and the band of the regiment, the latter being posted in the transept to the right of the organ.

Lieut.-Col. Mason, followed by Major Bruce and Capt. Cameron, acting major, stepped to the front, and Col. Mason, addressing the rector, said: "My Lord, I have come here with the old colors of the Royal Grenadiers, that have been borne by the regiment for 33 years, with the hope and with the request, that the authorities of this cathedral church will permit these treasured and venerable emblems of loyalty, Christianity, and civilization to find permanent rest within the walls of this sacred building, in the midst of a loyal and God-fearing population." Bishop Sullivan, in reply, said that the authorities would not only receive the colors and permit them to be placed in the church, but would feel honored by the trust. The colors, he intimated, would be sacred objects, and the church authorities would prize them as among their most sacred treasures. The colors being handed to the rector, he handed them to the Bishop of Toronto, who in turn laid them upon the altar, the escort presenting arms before the old colors were handed over by the majors.

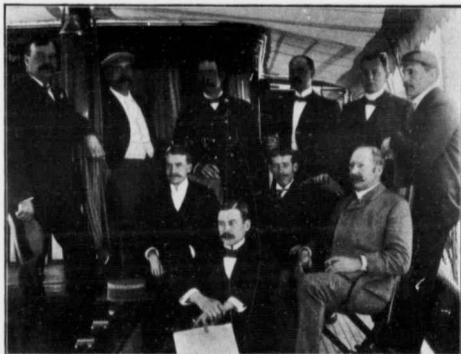
The cathedral was crowded in every part, few more impressive ceremonies being ever held within its walls. The Rector, Bishop Sullivan, preached a sermon of rare eloquence and power, well worthy the occasion.

For many years worthily had these colors been borne by the regiment, and now, with military pomp and fitting religious ceremony combined, they are given an honored resting place.

The Thanksgiving manœuvres of 1898 took place November 25th, at the Humber, the eastern or defending force, which included the Royal Grenadiers, being commanded by Lieut.-Col. Mason.

The report of Lieut.-Col. Otter, Inspector of Infantry, of the Royal Grenadiers for 1898, was as follows:—"Physique, very good; drill, good; steady in all movements; clothing and accoutrements, very good; arms, excellent; books, very good; discipline, very steady and quiet parade; general battalion, in a very good condition, somewhat short of officers, though all qualified and over strength in men; very good in musketry, and an excellent maxim gun section; has an excellent band, with a good bugle and drum corps; well-trained bearer section and pioneers."

September 15th, 1898, the maxim gun squad paraded with the regiment for the first time, the Grenadiers being the first regiment in Ontario to turn out with one of these guns and a qualified detachment.



GROUP OF OFFICERS

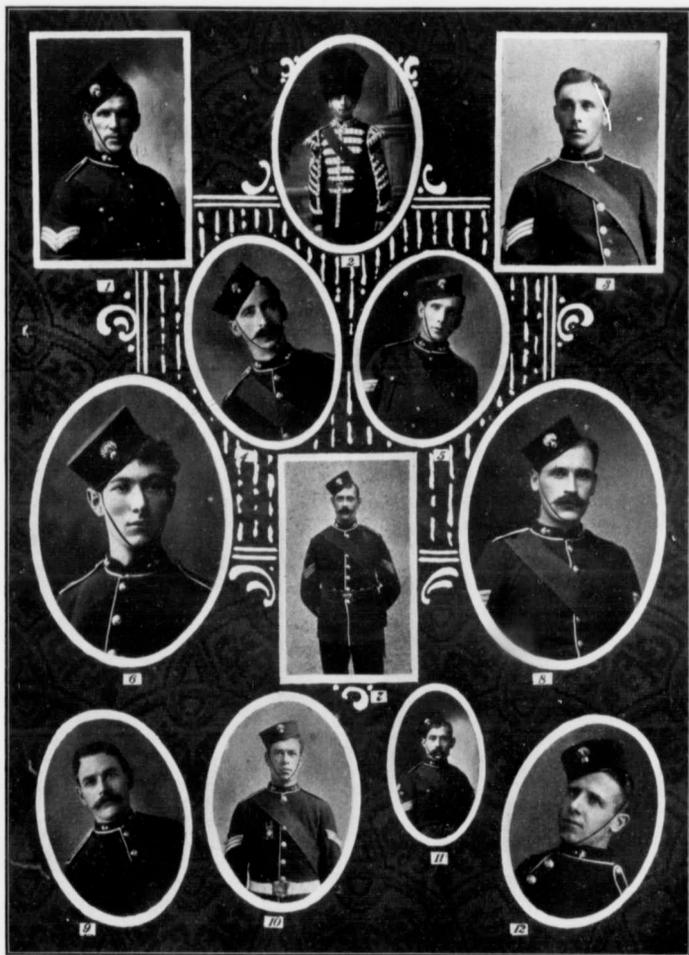
On board Major Gooderham's Steam Yacht Cleopatra, June, 1897



COLOR-SERGEANTS, ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

- No. 1. COLOR-SERGEANT A. J. COOK
 " 2. COLOR-SERGEANT W. K. BENNETT
 " 3. COLOR-SERGEANT A. J. SMITH
 " 4. COLOR-SERGEANT J. H. BENNETT
 " 5. COLOR-SERGEANT F. SMITH

- No. 6. COLOR-SERGEANT D. McHUGH
 " 7. COLOR-SERGEANT T. McBRIEN
 " 8. COLOR-SERGEANT O. FREEMANTLE
 " 9. COLOR-SERGEANT W. HORNSHAW



SERGEANTS, ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

- No. 1. SERGT. L. KEELE
 " 2. SERGT. E. PEARSON
 " 3. SERGT. A. ADAM
 " 4. SERGT. W. J. WILSON
 " 5. SERGT. F. D. REED
 " 6. SERGT. J. POLLARD

- No. 7. SERGT. E. CORDINGLEY
 " 8. SERGT. J. GIMBLETT
 " 9. SERGT. W. KELLY
 " 10. SERGT. A. DAVIES
 " 11. SERGT. G. MCCLEARY
 " 12. SERGT. W. HUNT

On December 1st, 1898, the Right Hon. the Earl of Aberdeen, G.C.M.G., late Governor-General of Canada, was gazetted to the Honorary Colonelcy of the Royal Grenadiers, an honor highly appreciated by all ranks. The appointment of Lord Aberdeen as Hon. Col. of a regiment whose history is interwoven with all the great events in the military history of Canada, for the past forty years, was a slight recognition of the great services rendered to this country by one who so closely identified himself with the general life of the people as did Lord Aberdeen.

General Order of January 25th, 1899, contained the announcement of the retirement of Lieut.-Col. Mason from the command of the Royal Grenadiers to the reserve of officers, he being succeeded by Major J. Bruce. Lieut.-Colonel Bruce obtained his first taste of military life in the University



GROUP OF OFFICERS, TAKEN AT TORONTO HUNT CLUB HOUSE, 1899

Company of the Queen's Own Rifles. Upon the reorganization of the 10th Royals by Col. Grasett, he was appointed Lieutenant, January, 1881.

Lieut.-Col. Mason's farewell address to the regiment appeared in Regimental Orders on January 5th, 1899. It read as follows:—

“Lieut.-Colonel Mason, in retiring from his five years tenure of command of the Royal Grenadiers, desires to express his grateful and sincere thanks for and appreciation of the loyal support and assistance he received from the officers, non-commissioned officers and men, for their hearty co-operation, by reason of which the Regiment has succeeded in maintaining its prestige and *esprit-de-corps*, and attaining the high and enviable position it now occupies in the Active Militia. The recent official reports on the Regiment of the General Officers commanding—‘In excellent order’—and of the Inspector of Infantry—‘Battalion in a very efficient condition,’—are very gratifying and must be a source of pride

to all ranks. During the past five years, new colors were presented to the Regiment by the ladies of Toronto, and the old colors accorded a permanent resting place in St. James' Cathedral. Permission was given to have placed on the colors, in addition to the honour 'Batoche,' the bison or buffalo, emblematic of the Northwest. The Regiment was also armed with the Lee-Enfield magazine rifle and received a Maxim machine gun. It is earnestly desired that the zeal and enthusiasm displayed by all members of the Regiment, and the many sacrifices necessary in order to make and keep it strong, efficient and ready for any calls for its services, will be more recognized and it is reassuring to learn from promising indications that the Active Militia will, in the near future, be dealt with in a manner calculated to encourage and stimulate to continued and further exertions, those composing it.

"Lieut.-Col. Mason bespeaks for his successor the same measure of support and assistance which has been accorded to him, and he parts from the Regiment in which he has served for more than sixteen years with great regret, but with the fullest hope and wish that it will always retain the confidence of the government, with the esteem and respect of the people of Toronto, and that should there be, at any time in the future, as there has been in the past, demand for their services, no matter how sudden or serious, the Royal Grenadiers will always be found true to their record and to their motto, 'Ready, Aye Ready.'"

During the year 1899, at the suggestion of Major-General Hutton, an effort was made to secure a limited amount of field training for the various city regiments of Canada by securing their attendance for a couple of days at the annual brigade camps of the rural corps. The city regiments from Toronto, Hamilton, St. Catharines and Brantford, arrived at the Niagara camp June 30th, for three days drill. The event of the three days' service in camp was a field day on the first of July, upon which occasion Lieut.-Col. Mason had the honour of commanding a brigade composed of the Queen's Own, the Royal Grenadiers and the 19th. Another former officer of the Royal Grenadiers, Lieut.-Col. Davidson, had the honour of commanding the "Blue" brigade, consisting of the 48th Highlanders, the 13th Battalion and the Dufferin Rifles. At the conclusion of the sham fight, a review, which was attended by many visitors from the various cities represented in the camp, was held. The camp broke up July 2nd.

Considerable popular interest was taken in the Thanksgiving Day manoeuvres of 1899 on account of the steps then being taken to reorganize the first Canadian contingent for South Africa. The manoeuvres took the form of a sham fight in the vicinity of Humber Bay. The First Prince of Wales Fusiliers of Montreal, and the 13th of Hamilton, as well as all the local corps, participating.

By the turnout of the Royal Grenadiers upon this occasion it was evident that the regiment remained in a thoroughly efficient state. The Empire was about to have a demonstration of the fact that the officers and men retained their characteristics of loyalty and courage.

Chapter XII

GRENADIERS IN THE BOER WAR



IT is safe to say that the full significance of the profound Imperialistic spirit aroused throughout the British Empire by the Boer War of 1899-1902 has not yet been fully realized; and it can be said with equal truth that there are few who appreciate what a tremendous change the practical participation of Canada in the work of Imperial defence, during the same momentous period, effected in the status of the Active Militia.

The original militia organizations of British Canada were devised to provide the officers of the regular army with men upon emergency; they were not intended to be useful war units—fighting machines, of themselves. During the war of 1812, the territorial sedentary militia regiments were nothing more than recruiting implements, the selected men drafted therefrom, and embodied, being clothed and equipped from the Imperial stores, drilled by army drill sergeants, and, as far as possible, commanded by army officers. When the present Active Militia force was raised at the time of the Trent Affair, it was intended for home defence purely, and that merely as an auxiliary to the regular army. During the Fenian Raids every available regular in the country was rushed to the front, and a fortunate thing it was that, at that time, as during the Red River expedition, the militia in the field had the benefit of the staff and departmental organizations as well as the stores of the regular army. The Northwest Rebellion of 1885 marked a big step in advance, for upon that occasion the Canadian Militia brought the campaign to a successful conclusion unaided by the regular army. But that was a purely domestic affair.

In no part of the British Empire has the Imperial idea taken deeper root than in Canada, a fact easily enough explained by the character of its original British population—largely composed of United Empire Loyalists and discharged soldiers; by the presence of a very ambitious and assertive neighbour, and by the circumstance that Canadians have had to fight, and fight hard and often, to preserve the Imperial tie. Man always values the most that which he finds the hardest to acquire and retain. With the development of the Imperial idea came the desire of many Canadians that Canada should take some part in Imperial defence, and nowhere was this feeling more pronounced than in the ranks of the Active Militia. During the campaigns in Egypt and the Soudan, and during the continuance of the Eastern war-cloud in 1884 many of the units of the Active Militia offered their services to the British Government, only to excite the mirth of ignorant scoffers, who professed to see a joke in citizen soldiers tendering their services for foreign wars. To a large proportion of the Canadian people, service in the Active Militia appeared to be little more than playing at soldiering, a manly recreation, useful as keeping up the military spirit, and because it maintained a force of some practical use as an auxiliary to the civil power. The militia enthusiast, however, spent his time, his means and his energies, in perfecting himself in his military duties, and in increasing the efficiency of his corps because he regarded the Active Militia, not merely as the first line of defence of the Dominion, but as a practical, useful part of the defensive force of the Empire, the usefulness of which would

some day be abundantly demonstrated. And the honourable part played by the Canadian contingents in the Boer War justified the faith that was in him, rewarded him for his efforts, and established for all time the position of the Active Militia as a part of the Empire's fighting line.

The Boer War now belongs to general history, and it is unnecessary to attempt anything like an account of the war in these pages even were it desirable to do so. A few data, however, appear to be called for.

October 9th, 1899, the two South African Republics presented their ultimatum, demanding the withdrawal of the British reinforcements introduced into Natal, and stating that if the terms were



MARCHING AND FIRING TEAM OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS
Winners of St. Croix Cup 1897, 1898, 1899

not complied with the republics would consider themselves in a state of war with Great Britain. October 10th the British agent at Pretoria was instructed to apply for his passport; October 12th, Natal was invaded in force.

After some lengthy negotiations, the Dominion Government decided on October 14th to offer 1,000 infantry to the British Government. According to the plan formulated by the Imperial authorities for the acceptance of colonial contingents, it was originally decided that the colonials should proceed to South Africa in units of one hundred men each, these units on arrival at the scene of operations to be absorbed into the regular regiments. The military mind at home had

not yet grasped the idea of making effective use of militiamen in war as distinct units. The raising of the first Canadian contingent was proceeded with on this separate unit idea, Lieut.-Col. Otter, with the universal approval of the country, being appointed to command all the units during mobilization and transportation to South Africa.

October 18th, His Excellency, the Governor-General, the Earl of Minto, cabled Mr. Chamberlain, Secretary of State for the Colonies, as follows:—"After full consideration my Ministers have decided to offer a regiment of infantry, 1,000 strong, under command of Lieut.-Col. Otter. My Ministers hope that Canadian contingent will be kept together as much as possible, but realize that this must be left to discretion of War Office and Commander-in-Chief."

October 23rd, the suggestion of the Dominion Government was acceded to, and the organi-

zation of the contingent on a regimental basis proceeded with. It was decided to make the contingent a second, or special service, battalion of the Royal Regiment of Canadian Infantry, formerly "The Infantry School Corps," the principal officers and non-commissioned officers being drawn from the permanent force. More officers and men offered for service than would have been required for five regiments, the great difficulty being to refuse the offers which poured in. Each one of the eight companies was allotted a recruiting district, "C" Company being raised at Toronto. During the recruiting and mobilization of the contingent the Dominion fairly went into paroxysms of patriotic enthusiasm, the various companies being sent off and sped upon their way by immense crowds of cheering people. "C" Company received a particularly hearty send off from Toronto, the municipal authorities sustaining the expense of a special train in order that the hour of departure might be suitable for a great popular demonstration.

In all, not less than six contingents, comprising over 7,300 officers, non-commissioned officers and men left Canada for the scene of hostilities. The strength of the various contingents with the dates of their sailing from and return to Canada was as follows:—

Second (Special Service) Battalion, Royal Canadian Regiment of Infantry, 41 officers, 1,010 non-commissioned officers and men. Canada, October and December, 1900.

Sailed from Quebec, October 30th, 1899, returned to

The Canadian Mounted Rifles (First Battalion) afterwards designated as the Royal Canadian Dragoons, 19 officers, 352 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed 21st February, 1900, returned to Canada January 8th, 1901.

"The Canadian Mounted Rifles," 19 officers, 352 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed 27th January, 1900, returned 8th January, 1901.

Brigade Division, Royal Canadian Field Artillery, 19 officers, 520 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed January 21st, 1900, returned January 8th, 1901.



MAJOR ALEXANDER J. ROYD
Died on service in South Africa

Canadian Artificers, 21 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed January, 1900, returned January, 1901.

Strathcona's Horse, 28 officers, 518 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed March 17th, 1900, returned March 8th, 1901.

Draft to replace casualties in Second (Special Service) Battalion, R.R.C.I., 3 officers, 101 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed March, 1900, returned December, 1900.

Draft to reinforce Strathcona's Horse, 1 officer, 59 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed March 17th, 1900, returned March 8th, 1901.

Canadian Contingent to South Africa Constabulary, 30 officers, 1,208 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed during the spring of 1901, still in South Africa.

Second "Regiment" Canadian Mounted Rifles, 45 officers, 885 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed January, 1902, returned June, 19. 2.

10th, Canadian Field Hospital, 6 officers, 56 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed January, 1902, returned July 22nd, 1902.

Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth "Regiments" of Canadian Mounted Rifles, each of a strength of 26 officers, and 483 non-commissioned officers and men. Sailed May 1st, 1902, returned July, 1902. These latter regiments arrived in South Africa too late for the war, peace having been signed at Pretoria May 31st. Hostilities consequently lasted two years and 232 days.

The Royal Grenadiers had the honour of furnishing five officers to the Canadian contingents for South Africa.

Captain Alexander James Boyd went to South Africa with the draft for the reinforcement of the Second (Special Service) Battalion R.R.C.I., served with that corps, and afterwards for a time with Strathcona's Horse, returned with the latter corps to Canada, and went back to South Africa as an officer in the South African Constabulary. In the meantime he had obtained his majority, and was seconded for service 27th September, 1901. He fell a victim to enteric fever, news of his death being received in Toronto April 21st, 1902. He was a son of Sir John A. Boyd, Chancellor of Ontario.

Captain James Cooper Mason, son of Lieut.-Col. Mason, the former commanding officer of the regiment, went to South Africa as Lieut. in "B" (London) Company of the 2nd Special Service Battalion, which company he later commanded, was wounded at Paardeberg, and awarded the D.S.O. for distinguished service in the field.

Lieut. C. S. Wilkie was one of the officers of "C" Company (Toronto) 2nd Special Service Battalion.

Lieut. F. Homer Dixon, served as an officer with the 2nd Regiment Canadian Mounted Rifles.

Lieut. C. O. Beardmore went to South Africa as an officer of the 6th Regiment Canadian Mounted Rifles.



PRIVATE W. T. MANION
Killed in action at Paardeberg

The rank and file of the Royal Grenadiers was naturally more largely represented in the infantry (first) contingent than in any of the others, but several of the men also went to the front with the mounted corps, and some of them, in preference to returning to Canada, took service in the Canadian Scouts. The following is as complete a list as it is possible to obtain of the non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Grenadiers who saw service during the war:—

1st Contingent—Capt. J. Cooper Mason (wounded severely); Lieut. C. S. Wilkie; Color-Sergt, Middleton; Sergt. Freemantle; Sergt. Dangerfield; Corpl. Leng; Lance Corpls. Calvert, Perry, Seymour; Ptes. Butler, Cuthbert, Kelly, McHugh, Martin, Manion (killed in action), Solari, Travis, Vickers (wounded), Wilson.

Draft—Capt. Boyd (died); Ptes. P. Bailey, E. Chambers, W. J. Evans, Gerhart, Hagen; Sergt. Edmonson.

Strathcona Horse—Drum Major Tanner.

C.M.R. — Lieut. Beardmore; Ptes. Dermondy, A. Bailey, Davey, Moodey, Kelsall, Patterson, Press, Harrison, Henning, Trimming, Allison, Bonnick, Cohen, Prior, Fraser, DeGuire, Pike, Stacey, Gerhart; Sergt. Clayton.

Color-Sergeant Middleton was specially mentioned by Colonel Otter in his report on the action at Paardeberg, February 18th, 1900, for his humanity and courage in continuing the search of the battle field, during the whole of the night succeeding the action, in the hope of finding and relieving wounded comrades.

Private Manion was killed during the action named, while Private Vickers was seriously wounded during the attack which resulted in the capture of Cronje's Laager, February 27th, 1900.

Private Manion was a native of Perth, Ontario, and 23 years of age at the time of his death. He was a fine soldier, and before joining the Royal Grenadiers spent 6 years in the 14th P.W.R. Kingston. He was employed in the Dominion Radiator Company, the employees of which firm presented him with a purse of \$75 when he was leaving for South Africa. He had no trouble in being accepted for the contingent, except on account of his not being vaccinated, which was got over by his being promptly vaccinated by Surgeon-Major E. E. King of the Royal Grenadiers. He died a soldier's death, and his memory is not forgotten, a large portrait of him hanging in "C" Company's Armoury, he being a member of that Company.

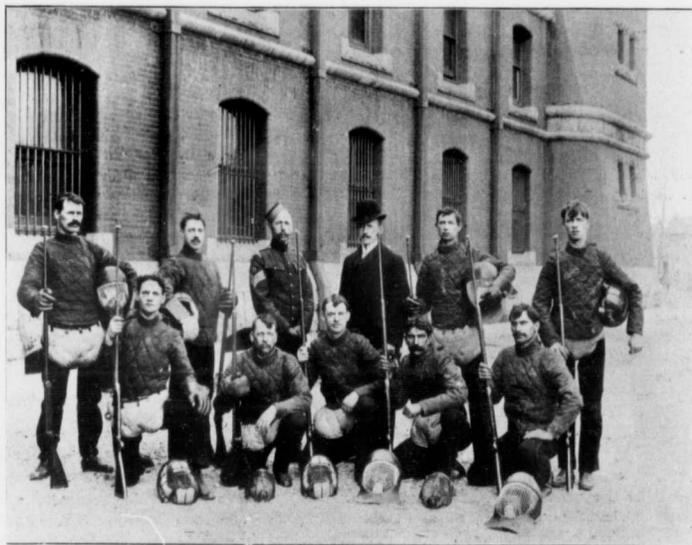
Private James Roy Vickers, a son of Mr. Jeremiah Vickers of 90 Hamilton Street, was 22 years of age and joined "I" Company of the Royal Grenadiers in 1897.

It was not until October 1st, 1901, that it was announced that the Distinguished Service Order had been conferred upon Capt. James Cooper Mason of the Royal Grenadiers in recognition of his services as Lieutenant in "B" Company of the Second Special Service Battalion of, the Royal Canadian Regiment in South Africa.

The fact of this honor having been conferred upon Capt. Mason was duly notified in the regimental orders November 7th, and the decoration was presented to the gallant officer at the Armories on May 16th, 1902, in the presence of the assembled garrison of the city and thousands of spectators, by Major-General O'Grady-Haly, C.B., D.S.O., commanding the Canadian Militia. Major Mason, or as he was known during the Campaign, Lieut. Mason, distinguished himself by personal courage and leadership in the desperate charge late in the day in the action on February 18th at Paardeberg. In the earlier phases of the action he aided the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, under Lieut.-Col. Aldworth, to reinforce the point in the firing line where he happened to be by causing the men under his command to open steady volley firing so as to cover the Cornwall's advance. When the charge took place he was one of a party of four officers who were near each other. Of these, two, Lieut.-Col. Aldworth of the Cornwalls, and the Adjutant of the same regiment, met death, and the other two Lieut. Mason and Lieut. Money Penny of the Cornwalls were wounded. Lieut. Money Penny subsequently died of his wounds. That was perhaps the most desperate corner of the fight and there the losses were the heaviest. One section of the Cornwalls lost eleven killed and ten wounded out of twenty-five men. After being hit Lieut. Mason continued, as well as he was able, to direct the men who were near him. The point where he fell marked the extreme limit of the charge as a general advance. He was the last of the officers to fall and furthest forward.

Although seriously wounded Lieut. Mason insisted upon joining his regiment at the earliest possible moment. In his report of January 26th, 1902, Lieut.-Col. Otter mentioned "The indomitable pluck of Lieut. Mason, who, still suffering from a severe wound, forced his way to the front and took part in the battalion's last series of marches."

The Distinguished Service Order is regarded as a "fighting decoration" as distinguished from decorations for general service, and consists of a cross with a blue and red ribbon, which, when worn, takes precedence of all other decorations except the Victoria Cross. The order was instituted in 1886, and the Companions rank after the C.M.C. and C.I.E. and before baronets' eldest sons. The decoration is a handsome gold cross, enamelled white, edge gold, the centre being an Imperial



ROYAL GRENADIERS' BAYONET TEAM
Winners at Military Tournament, Toronto, 1903

crown in gold on a red ground surrounded by a green laurel wreath. The decoration is granted only to officers. The equivalent for non-commissioned officers and men is the Distinguished Conduct Medal. The Brevet rank of Major was conferred upon Capt. Mason by the Canadian Government for his services in South Africa.

Surgeon Colonel G. Sterling Ryerson, who had accompanied the Royal Grenadiers as surgeon throughout the Northwest campaign, proceeded to South Africa with the brigade division of field artillery as representative of the Red Cross Society, and was able to perform conspicuously good service, which was referred to in a most complimentary manner by Lord Roberts, Lord Methuen and other generals at the front. The genial doctor's work at the front was by no means confined to

the Canadian contingents, as he was for some time chief representative at the front of the British Red Cross Society as well as the Canadian one.

In her report to the Director General of Medical Services, Miss Pope, Superintendent of the first contingent of Canadian Nursing Sisters to South Africa, gives us a glimpse of the good work done by Dr. Ryerson in South Africa. Writing of the service of herself and her colleagues in the Kroonstadt hotel hospital Miss Pope reported:—"We had here 30 officers and over 200 men, nearly all suffering from enteric fever. In this place so recently occupied by the English, during the unavoidable delay in receiving our hospital stores, we were greatly aided by Lieut.-Col. Ryerson and his Red Cross supplies. Suits of pyjamas, tins of condensed milk, beef essence, good whisky, and many other medical comforts were given us by the Colonel, who very kindly looked out for our personal comfort as well."

Miss Hurcomb, head nurse with the second contingent, mentioned in her reports:—"We were met at Kimberley by Col. Ryerson. We were much indebted to Col. Ryerson and the Canadian Red Cross Society for the help which they gave in the way of supplies of every description, which helped us very materially in our work."

Among the most enthusiastic residents of Canada at the time of the outbreak of the South African war was Capt. A. L. Howard, who as Lieut. Howard of the Connecticut National Guard in his capacity as expert handler of the Gatling Guns, cut such a picturesque figure during the Northwest Campaign of 1885. Shortly after the rebellion, Capt. Howard disposed of his interests in the United States, and coming to Canada identified himself thoroughly with the interests of the Dominion. He established a large and well-equipped cartridge factory, at Brownsburg, Quebec, where he delighted to receive and entertain his old comrades of the rebellion. At the time that the first contingent for South Africa was mobilized Capt. Howard was in a remote part of the country, but as soon as he ascertained that the Dominion Government proposed to send a force to South Africa, he not only volunteered his services but offered to raise and equip at his own expense a battery of galloping guns, but the Militia Department declined to entertain the offer. At the time the second contingent was being raised he was so persistent in his offers that his personal services were accepted and he was sent to South Africa in command of the Machine Gun detachment of the Canadian Mounted Rifles. He distinguished himself greatly during the period of service of this corps, and upon its return to Canada he remained in South Africa at the request of the military authorities, (who awarded him the rank of Major in the Army), and from the returning Canadian units organized an irregular mounted corps, which under the name of "The Canadian Scouts," rendered conspicuously valuable service during the latter stages of the long war. Unfortunately Major Howard's reckless bravery, and his devotion to the country of his adoption resulted in the sacrifice of his life in the field, greatly to the regret of his many Canadian friends and to none more than his old friends and comrades of the Royal Grenadiers. A short time prior to his departure for South Africa Major Howard instructed a well-known Ottawa artist to execute three paintings of himself to be presented to the Royal Grenadiers, the 43rd Battalion of Ottawa, and the 90th Battalion of Winnipeg. The portrait presented to the Royal Grenadiers was unveiled on the 12th of May, 1903, at the 17th annual Batoche dinner of the officers of the regiment held in the officers' mess room at the Armories. The ceremony was performed by Col. Ryerson, who testified to the many good qualities of Major Howard.

The force actually despatched to South Africa does not represent all that Canada did in the way of Imperial defence at the time of the Boer War. It was desirable that as many of the regular regiments of the army as possible should be available for active service, and the Dominion Government offered to raise a regiment to relieve the infantry battalion then in garrison at Halifax, and which happened to be 1st Battalion of the Prince of Wales' Leinster Regiment (Royal Canadians). The offer was accepted, and the result was the embodiment of the 3rd (Special Service) Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Canadian Infantry. As it was understood that in the event of another Canadian infantry regiment being sent to South Africa the Halifax garrison regiment would be sent, and a new corps raised to replace it, a splendid regiment was easily recruited. The corps was not required for service in the field, although its services were volunteered, and it was disbanded September, 1902.

The establishment of this battalion, which was organized March 1st, 1900, was 29 officers and 975 non-commissioned officers and men, but the whole regiment was never mobilized at Halifax, the western company being retained at Esquimalt, British Columbia, for garrison duties there. The regiment, thanks largely to the untiring efforts of Sergt.-Major (now Captain) Butcher, R.R.C.I. its drill instructor, attained a very high state of perfection as regards drill, members of the Imperial staff at Halifax expressing the opinion that the regiment possessed as good physique as the ordinary regular regiment, that the men showed superior intelligence, and that their drill was better than the average.

The Royal Grenadiers contributed no less than seven officers and sixteen non-com. officers and men to this regiment. The officers were Major G. A. Stimson; Lieutenants J. C. Law, S. A. Heward, R. Wood; Second Lieutenants E. du Domaine, C. O. Beardmore, T. F. H. Dixon.

Major Stimson was the second in command, and for some days during the mobilization of the corps at Halifax was actually in command.

The non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Grenadiers who served in the 3rd (Special Service) Battalion were as follows:—Lance Corporal H. A. Carter; Privates W. E. Carter, H. Allen, W. Fell, W. Gibson, N. De Guerre, R. Feasby, F. Malone, W. Limpert, W. McKim, W. R. Reed, W. J. Robinson, W. Scott, R. Tresidder, H. Van Norman, T. H. Webb.

Chapter XIII

REGIMENTAL EVENTS OF THE PAST FEW YEARS



SINCE 1900, some half dozen events stand out conspicuously in the history of the Royal Grenadiers: Three changes in the establishment, the net result of which is a considerable increase in the regimental strength; the death of Queen Victoria and the accession of King Edward VII, January 22nd, 1901; the visit of Their Royal Highnesses, The Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York (now the Prince and Princess of Wales) to Toronto, October, 1901; a change in the regimental command in June, 1902, and a couple of calls upon the regiment for service in aid of the civil power.

The date of the first of the two last changes in the establishment of the Royal Grenadiers was May, 1901, the establishment being increased, but the organization changed from 10 to 8 stronger companies, and the regiment to consist of 31 officers, 38 staff-sergeants and sergeants, 401 rank and file, in all 470. In accordance with the General Order concerning this change in the establishment, "I" and "K" companies were disbanded and their officers and men transferred to other companies, the non-commissioned officers and men of "I" Company being transferred to "A" and "D" companies, and those of "K" Company being drafted to the ranks of "C" Company. A number of the non-commissioned officers and men of "C" Company were transferred to "D," "F," and "G" Company.

The second of these changes came into force on July 2nd, 1902, the new authorized strength of the Royal Grenadiers being 568, as compared with 470 previously. For the annual inspection of that year the 10th Royal Grenadiers paraded 534 strong, being 94 per cent. of the authorized strength, in this respect heading the brigade.

During the autumn of 1904 a further increase of the strength by 17, making a total of 589, to permit of the formation of a stretcher section, was authorized.

In no part of the British Empire was the course of the fatal illness of the venerable and venerated Queen Victoria followed with more loving sympathy than in Canada, nowhere was the news of the close of Her Majesty's long and glorious career received with more profound sorrow. The event marked the close of an epoch in the Canadian Militia no less than in the world.

February the 2nd, upon the occasion of the funeral of Her Majesty, there was a spontaneous demonstration of sorrow at the Empire's loss in Toronto, tens of thousands of people attending the various church services. To the roll of muffled drums and the music of the "Dead March" as played by the regimental bands, 1,681 men, comprising the garrison of the city of Toronto, marched to St. Andrew's church in the afternoon to pay their last tribute of respect. The Royal Grenadiers mustered 430 strong upon this solemn occasion. At the conclusion of the memorial services in the church, and after the men had returned to the Armouries, the last sad chapter was enacted. The garrison was drawn up in review order, and then, in accordance with the Militia orders, Major

Galloway, doing temporary staff duty at the time, read the proclamation setting forth that Queen Victoria having passed away, her son, Edward VII., reigned in her stead. All officers were enjoined to take the oath of allegiance to the King, and the men to remain true and faithful in his service. The bands struck up "God Save the King," after which the men gave three hearty cheers for Edward VII. The proclamation was read amid the booming of the guns of the 9th Field Battery, which were stationed in the square outside the Armouries. During the service the battery fired minute guns, 81 rounds in all being fired.

Some time previous to her death, Her Majesty Queen Victoria had expressed her desire that the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York should visit the principal British possessions beyond the seas as a royal acknowledgment of the Crown's appreciation of the loyalty of the colonies, and the bravery displayed by their troops during the South African War. King Edward, upon ascending the throne, decided that the intention of his revered mother should be carried out, and the historical tour round the world of the "Ophir," in 1901, was the result.

Upon the occasion of the visit of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York to Toronto the Royal Grenadiers took part in lining the streets and furnishing the guards of honor. It also participated in the big Royal Review held in Toronto, Friday, Oct. 11th, and was one of the regiments composing the first Infantry Brigade commanded by Lieut.-Col. James Mason, former commanding officer of the regiment. The strength of the regiment upon this occasion was 517, which was four less than the muster the day previous, when the regiment paraded to line the streets upon the occasion of the arrival of the Royal couple.

Altogether 11,000 Ontario militiamen participated in this famous Royal Review, being the largest number of Canadian militia ever assembled together.

A couple of days prior to the big review, the units selected to take part therein were mobilized at the Exhibition Grounds, a full staff being appointed to take charge of the camp, Major-General O'Grady Haly himself commanding. Upon Col. Otter, C.B., A.D.C., D.O.C., naturally fell the arduous work of planning, preparing, and carrying out the necessary arrangements involving the mobilization of so large a body of troops. That all the plans worked successfully, smoothly, and without discomfort, is an evidence of his judgment, foresight, untiring energy, and close attention to all details involved. On this occasion Capt. Montgomery, of the Royal Grenadiers, joined the Headquarters Staff as Garrison Provost Marshal, a position entailing much work and responsibility. Owing largely to the good behaviour of the men of the Ontario militia, no unpleasant incident occurred.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK AT THE CITY HALL, TORONTO, OCT. 1901
Guard of Honor furnished by the Royal Grenadiers

The Royal Grenadiers furnished no less than three guards of honor during the Royal visit, as follows:—At the City Hall, October 10th, under the command of Capt. Sloane, the subalterns being Lieut. Wilkie and 2nd Lieut. Hunter.

At Government House, on the evening of October 11th, the officers being Capt. Craig, Lieut. Wilkie, and 2nd Lieut. Armstrong.

At the Union Station, on the departure of the Duke and Duchess, on the morning of October 12th, the officers being Capt. Mason, Lieut. Mathews, and 2nd Lieut. Adam.

In June, 1902, every preparation was made to take the regiment to Montreal to participate in the monster review arranged to take place in that city on the 26th, in honor of the coronation of His Majesty King Edward VII., which was fixed for the date named. The orders for the review were cancelled, however, on account of the postponement of the coronation ceremony owing to the serious illness of His Majesty.

The Royal Grenadiers furnished four non-commissioned officers to the contingent sent to London on the coronation of His Majesty, King Edward VII., viz.: Color-Sergt. Middleton, Color-Sergt. D. McHugh, Color-Sergt. Freemantle, and Sergt. Mole.

The last change in the regimental command took place in 1902, Lieut.-Col. Bruce, at the close of the spring drill of that year, owing to the pressure of business, being reluctantly compelled to resign his command and pass to the reserve of officers. He was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. George A. Stimson.

Lieut.-Col. Bruce's valedictory address appeared in Orders, June 11th, 1902. It reads thus:—

"Lieut.-Col. Bruce, in resigning the command of the Royal Grenadiers, desires to express his great regret at being obliged, through pressure of official and private affairs, to sever his connection with the regiment in which he has served continuously for nearly twenty-two years, and to express his grateful appreciation of the loyal support that has been accorded him by the officers, non-commissioned officers and men in maintaining the high standard of efficiency which the regiment admittedly holds in the active militia of Canada.

"During the past three years Canada has taken an active part in the South African War, waged for the maintenance of the integrity of the empire. The troops sent from Canada won the warmest approbation of the general officers under whom they served for their bravery and efficiency, and to the various contingents the Royal Grenadiers have had the honor of contributing no fewer than forty-seven officers, non-commissioned officers and men. These have well upheld the traditions of the regiment, and one officer (Brevet Major Mason) has had the honor of having conferred upon him the decoration of the Distinguished Service Order.

"During the past year the regiment had the honor of taking part in the Review held in the city of Toronto before His Royal Highness the Duke of Cornwall and York.

"For years the regiment has maintained a strength largely in excess of its establishment, and it is a source of great satisfaction to Lieut.-Col. Bruce that during his term of command this has been recognized by the Militia Department, and the authorized strength increased to 568 men of all ranks, arranged on the basis of eight companies.

"The Royal Grenadiers may be assured that Lieut.-Col. Bruce will always take a deep and abiding interest in all that pertains to the welfare of the Regiment in which he has served so long, and which he has had the honour of commanding during an eventful period of its history, and owing to the *esprit-de-corps* and spirit of good feeling which pervades all ranks he has the utmost confidence that the support and assistance so loyally given him during the term of his command will be continued to his successor."

Lieut.-Col. George A. Stimson, who succeeded Lieut.-Col. Bruce in the command of the regiment, had eleven and a half years' service in the regiment previous to his obtaining the command, having been gazetted 2nd lieutenant in January, 1891. He obtained his lieutenantcy in September of the same year, his captaincy in 1895, and his majority five years later. Lieut.-Col. Stimson served nearly a year as senior major with the 3rd special service battalion of the Royal Canadian Regiment of Infantry, stationed at Halifax, temporarily commanding the regiment for a portion of the time.

The two calls made upon the regiment during recent years for actual service have been the result of troubles between employer and employed.

June 23rd, 1902, the Royal Grenadiers, as well as the other Toronto corps, were called out for service in aid of the civil power, for one day, in connection with the strike of the Toronto Street Railway Company's employees. An incident in connection with this short tour of active duty indicated that the officers of the regiment were determined to live up to the letter of the regimental motto, "Ready, aye Ready." At the time the trouble between the company and its employees developed, Col. Bruce and almost all the officers of the Grenadiers had accepted an invitation from Major Gooderham to participate with him in a cruise to Niagara, on his yacht "Cleopatra," and to spend Sunday there, the main object being to visit the district militia camp, then in progress. Immediately after it was intimated that the Royal Grenadiers were required to turn out for service, Major Gooderham had steam up and the "Cleopatra" started at once for Toronto, arriving in ample time for the officers to take the necessary steps to have the regiment on parade early Monday morning at the hour specified in orders.

In September and October, 1903, serious trouble developed between the employers and employees of the big mills at Sault Ste. Marie, and the local authorities being unable to cope with the difficulty an appeal was made to Toronto for assistance, detachments from the Toronto corps being detailed, and leaving for Sault Ste. Marie upon short notice. The Royal Grenadiers upon this occasion furnished a detachment of seventy men under command of Capt. J. D. Mackay, his subalterns being Lieut. J. C. Law and Lieut. H. S. Adam.

A provisional battalion was formed; Major Mercer, Q.O.R., in command, Capt. Mackay acting as major, Color-Sergt. Hornshaw, "C" Company, acting sergeant-major, and Staff Sergt. J. H. Simpson, acting as orderly room clerk, both non-commissioned officers of the Royal Grenadiers' detachment. The contingent left on Tuesday, September 29th, and returned on Friday, October 2nd, having in the meantime travelled a distance of 970 miles, and performed arduous duties under trying conditions. Discipline and conduct were excellent, and met with the approval of the G.O.C., whose remarks were published in orders.

Although the events referred to in the preceding paragraphs stand out conspicuously in the recent history of the regiment, they do not include all of the noteworthy happenings in the Grenadiers during the past four or five years.

The ceremony of presenting the service medals to the veterans of the Fenian Raids of 1866 and 1870, and the Red River Expedition, took place at the Armouries February 9th, 1900. The pleasant duty of presenting the medals fell to the wives of the officers of the various corps, Mrs. Bruce, assisted by Mrs. Mason and Mrs. McMurrich, performing the service for the Grenadiers. In all, ninety veterans of the Grenadiers responded to the roll call.

On May 24th, 1900, the Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars, of Montreal, with the three infantry regiments of the Toronto garrison, the 2nd Q.O.R., the 10th R.G., and the 48th Highlanders, paraded at the University campus, in review order, being reviewed by His Excellency, the Governor-General, the Earl of Minto, who was attended by a brilliant staff. After the inspection the *feu-de-joie* was fired and three cheers, led by the Governor-General, were given for Her Most Gracious Majesty. The troops then marched past, and after a few evolutions returned to quarters and were dismissed.

The evening of May 26th the regiment also furnished a Guard of Honour at the Parliament



LIEUT.-COL. GEO. A. STIMSON, 1904

Building, Queen's Park, the occasion being a brilliant reception, given by their Excellencies the Governor-General and Countess of Minto. The officers of the guard were Capt. Mackay, Lieut. McGill and 2nd Lieut. du Domaine.

The Thanksgiving Day sham fight this year (1900) took place on October 19th, in the vicinity of High Park, the invading force being in command of Lieut.-Col. Mason.

November 15th, 1900, the Royal Grenadiers were inspected by Major-General O'Grady Haly, C.B., commanding the Canadian Militia. The regiment mustered 425 strong, and under command of Lieut.-Col. Bruce, was put through a number of manoeuvres. At the conclusion the Major-General, addressing the regiment, remarked:—"In coming here to-night I expected to see a fine regiment, and speaking candidly, I have not been disappointed. I was pleased at the very steady manner in which you moved, and gratified at the trim and well-kept appearance of both officers and men. I consider it a privilege for any man to serve in so fine a regiment. The regiment of the Grenadiers has a proud record, and it should be the ambition of all hands to endeavour to keep up the fine reputation it now enjoys. I need hardly tell you how much a regiment is enhanced by attention to personal appearance, not only on parade, but also by the conduct of the men when on the street, especially in uniform. It is unnecessary for me to multiply words. I can only congratulate Col. Bruce, the officers and men for the extremely creditable turnout."

March 20th, 1901, Captain Alexander James Boyd of the Royal Grenadiers was honoured by his brother officers, previous to his departure for South Africa as an officer of the S. A. Constabulary. The occasion took the form of a regimental dinner at the Armouries. Lieut.-Col. Bruce presided, and the regimental guests included Capt. Boyd, his father, Chancellor Sir John Boyd, and Major D. M. Howard of Strathcona's Horse. Capt. Boyd was bade good-bye by his brother officers with enthusiasm and good will, a ring being presented to him as a token of the friendship of his brother officers.

May 24th, 1903, the Royal Grenadiers visited St. Thomas, Ontario, in connection with the five days' centenary celebration of the Talbot settlement in South Western Ontario. The Royal Grenadiers were 500 strong, and were reviewed with the 24th Regiment of Chatham, and the 25th of St. Thomas. The Grenadiers trooped the color to the delight of an immense gathering, and under almost perfect conditions, the weather being delightful and the ground selected admirably adapted for the purpose.

In the autumn of 1903, by permission of His Majesty, Canada was favoured with a visit from the famous band of the Coldstream Guards. While in Toronto the bandsmen were the guests of the Royal Grenadiers, and attended the regimental church parade on Sunday afternoon, September 30th, to St. James Cathedral. The day was an ideal one and thousands of people lined the streets to see the parade, and to hear the band of one of the Empire's most famous and historical regiments. During the service the Coldstream's band played the "Hallelujah" chorus from "The Messiah" with magnificent effect. While in Toronto the band gave a series of concerts, one given being especially for the benefit of the school children, who had a half holiday for the occasion. Needless to say that everyone in Toronto took full advantage of the opportunity to hear this famous band. As a pleasant souvenir of his visit to Canada, Mr. McKenzie Rogan, bandmaster of the Coldstream's, was presented by the officers of the Royal Grenadiers with a beautiful conductor's baton, made of Canadian birdseye maple, the presentation being made in Ottawa on behalf of the regiment, it being found impossible to have the baton ready for presentation before the band left Toronto.

The Thanksgiving Day outing of 1903 took the shape of a sham fight in the vicinity of Rosedale, the Royal Grenadiers upon this occasion forming part of the attacking force, which was under the command of Lieut.-Col. J. I. Davidson, Brigade Commander Toronto Infantry Brigade.

The year 1903 proved to be one of the most successful the regiment has ever had. For many years it had been over strength, the cost to maintain the extra number of men over and above the authorized establishment being borne solely by the regiment. This was cheerfully done, but it was nevertheless a burden. The increase in the establishment to 568, to a very large extent, removed this burden, but the regiment still carries on the rolls an excess over its establishment, the number of men on the list running over 600.

At the close of the autumn drill season of 1903 the regiment was inspected in drill by Col. Otter, C.B., A.D.C., D.O.C., who had just returned from England, where he had been attending the autumn manoeuvres of the British Army. A large and brilliant assemblage of ladies and gentlemen,

the guests of Lieut.-Col. Stimson and officers, filled the officers' gallery and also the floor of the Armoury in front of the officers' quarters. The galleries at both ends, as well as the band gallery, were also filled to overflowing with the friends of the non-commissioned officers and men. The muster roll was first called, and all but sixteen answered to their names. These were afterwards accounted for, having been unavoidably prevented from appearing on parade. At 9 p.m. the regiment formed up in review order for battalion inspection, forming three sides of a square and presenting a splendid appearance.

Col. Otter, who was accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor and staff, having been received with a general salute, proceeded to make a close inspection of the ranks, after which the regiment marched past in column and again in quarter column. These movements were performed in such a



SURVIVORS OF NO. 1 COMPANY AT FENIAN RAID IN 1866
Photographed in 1900

manner as to draw forth the unstinted applause of the spectators. The distribution of prizes won at the regimental rifle matches then took place, Mrs. Mortimer Clark, wife of the Lieutenant-Governor, handing them to the winners.

At the conclusion of the ceremony in the hall, refreshments were provided for the guests in the mess-room, where a pleasant hour was spent. This brought to a fitting close the drill season of 1903, Lieut.-Col. Stimson having every reason to feel proud that he commanded a first-class regiment, fit for any duty it might be called upon to perform, and fully capable of sustaining its record and prepared to live up to its motto, "Ready, aye Ready."

The quarters of the Royal Grenadiers in which this function was held are among the best appointed and most suitable in Canada. The ante-room in the officers' quarters in the south side of the building is a very handsome room and one that has been much admired. The officers of the

regiment furnished and equipped it at their own expense, and did it in luxurious style. The walls are adorned with portraits of officers and others who have been connected with the regiment. In one corner stands a magnificent grandfather's clock, the gift to the officers' mess of Major A. E. Gooderham. Another treasured ornament is a Mauser rifle, the gift of the late Major A. J. Boyd and a souvenir of his campaign in South Africa. In another place hangs a tattered Transvaal flag or "Vierkleur," presented to the officers by Major D. M. Howard, formerly of the regiment, but now of the Northwest Mounted Police, this being the last of the enemy's flags hauled down when General French captured Barberton. These and other relics serve as eloquent reminders of the stern realities of war, and moreover prove the binding character of the bond which unites the various portions of the Empire and make it one. The ante-room is frequently used, being always most cheerfully placed at the disposal of those who may require the use of the adjoining mess-room for social purposes. The Royal Grenadiers have a famous record in the social world, the regiment always being a prominent factor not only in the militia but also in the society circle of Toronto. For several years the regiment gave a brilliant series of assemblies, invitations to which were much sought after by the leading society people of Toronto and vicinity. They have for the present been discontinued largely owing to the burning down of the Pavilion in the Horticultural Gardens, in which they used to be held. Among the annual social features in the quarters is the Batoche dinner, which is always held on or as soon after the anniversary of that battle as circumstances will permit. All officers are supposed to attend, and the presence of a large number of past officers is always a pleasing and welcome feature, showing they still retain a love for and an interest in the welfare of their old corps.

At the time of the appointment of the present commanding officer but little had been done to relieve the severe appearance of the room allotted to the commanding officer. Shortly after assuming command Lieut.-Col. Stimson had the walls of the room tinted, the floor carpeted and a very comfortable cushioned seat placed around the room. Pictures of Their Majesties, the King and Queen, of Lord Roberts and others, adorn the walls, as does also a large and very handsome shield on which is artistically arranged a steel cuirass, a steel helmet, crossed swords, cutlasses, etc., all of the pattern of a century ago. Altogether, the room is one of the most comfortable that could well be desired, and here the Colonel transacts a large amount of the regimental business which naturally falls to the lot of a commanding officer.

On account of insufficient space, the sergeants have had to go outside of the public buildings for their mess quarters, which are located on Queen Street a few hundred yards from the Armory. They are large and commodious, one room especially, being well suited for regimental and company dinners, re-unions and concerts. Indeed almost all of the companies' annual dinners and re-unions are held here. The Sergeants' mess also has its annual Batoche dinner which is held on the anniversary of that fight, and is one of the noteworthy events of the regimental year. The sergeants spare no pains to make this dinner worthy of the regiment and of the occasion, and the invitation list includes the Governor-General, the Head-Quarter staff, the D.O.C., the Commanding officer and officers of the regiment and also representatives from sister corps. The president of the Sergeants' mess for 1904-05 is Color-Sergeant J.H. Bennett, of the staff.

The fact that sergeants are the backbone of a regiment is exceptionally well demonstrated in the case of the Royal Grenadiers, for the commissioned officers of the regiment themselves are among the first to gladly admit that much of the success of the regiment has depended upon the devotion and energy of the non-commissioned officers. It is safe to say that no regiment in the Canadian Militia can boast of a finer body of warrant and non-commissioned officers than can the Royal Grenadiers. Well disciplined, hard working, proud of their regiment's record and thoroughly imbued with a spirit of proper corps pride, devoted to their regiment and to their commanding officers, it is not to be wondered at that they have won the admiration of all who can appreciate soldierly merit nor that the Royal Grenadiers can boast being in the proud position of being one of the strongest and most efficient units in the active Militia Service.

Abundant proof of the constant devotion of the non-commissioned officers of the Royal Grenadiers to their regiment is afforded by the exceptionally large number of sergeants who have served for many years with the colors, many of them having very long service.

The Royal Grenadiers have the honor of having among the non-com. officers of the regiment no less than three warrant officers:—Sergeant-Major H. W. Johnston, Sergeant-Major Jas. T. Cox and Mr. James Waldron, bandmaster. The latter holds two warrants, one from the Imperial Service and one from the Militia Department.

Sergeant-Major Johnston has seen very many years service in the militia, having joined the Q.O.R. in May 1872 and serving three years in the drums of that regiment. He joined the 10th in June, 1875, serving one year in the drums, being promoted to sergeant in 1876, and receiving the colors in 1878. He held in succession the following appointments: Paymaster-sergeant, May 1890; quartermaster-sergeant May, 1893, sergeant-major, May 1900. In the latter year he received his



BAND OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS, 1904

warrant rank. Sergeant-Major Johnston served in the N.W. Rebellion as color-sergeant of No. 2 Service Company and has the Northwest medal and clasp, and also the Long Service Medal.

Sergeant-Major James T. Cox saw his first military service in the regular army, having enlisted for the 16th Bedfordshire Regiment of Foot, October 12th, 1857. He came to Canada with the regiment at the time of the Trent affair, namely, in December, 1861. Was present with the regiment at the Niagara frontier at the time of the Fenian Raid, in 1866, and was one of those who received the medal for that service some thirty years later. His promotions in the regular army were as follows: corporal, June 1st, 1862; sergeant, May 1st, 1864 (while stationed in Toronto); color-sergeant, December 1st, 1866; sergeant-major, January 11th, 1874. He was made warrant officer April 1st, 1881, the date on which that rank came into use in the army. He returned to Ireland with the regiment

in February, 1870, and received the medal for long service and good conduct in February, 1877. He was attached to the Royal Jersey Militia as sergeant-major upon the reorganization of that force in March, 1881, remained with them until September 1st, 1888, when he retired, after completing thirty years and 324 days service, for the purpose of proceeding to Toronto to join the Royal Grenadiers, which corps he was enrolled in on September 12th, 1888. His service has been a long and honorable one, in recognition of which, on November 12th, 1904, on the occasion of His Excellency, the Earl of Minto's farewell visit to Toronto, at a special parade called for the purpose, Sergt.-Major Cox was presented by His Excellency with the Imperial Meritorious Service Medal, granted by the War Office authorities.

Bandmaster J. Waldron, of the Royal Grenadiers, also saw his first military service in the regular army, having enlisted in the Connaught Rangers (88th regiment) May 26th, 1857. He was promoted to be bandmaster of the first battalion of the 8th, the King's Liverpool Regiment, July 1st, 1875, and in February, 1888, while his regiment was quartered at Halifax, Nova Scotia, he took his discharge from the King's Regiment to accept the appointment of bandmaster of the Royal Grenadiers, thus completing a period of service with the Imperial Army of thirty years and nine months, for twelve years and two months of which time he held rank as bandmaster and warrant officer. Upon the institution of warrant rank in the Canadian Militia, Mr. Waldron was appointed a warrant officer.

Drum-Major Jacob Thomas Farmer, is one of the oldest non-commissioned officers of the regiment, and another of the regular army veterans serving in the Royal Grenadiers, having joined the service as a drummer boy in the 3rd Battalion Grenadier Guards, June 10th, 1855. In 1870 he was transferred as drum major to the Royal Lancaster Regiment. In 1879 he volunteered for service on the West Coast of Africa, and served there with the First West India Regiment, being invalided home in 1881 and joining the depot of the Royal Lancaster Regiment, at Lancaster. He was discharged from the regular service in 1882, came to Canada in 1883, and after a short stay, went to the United States. At the outbreak of the Northwest Rebellion, in 1885, he came back to Canada and enlisted in the Northwest Mounted Police, from which he took his discharge in 1890. In 1892 he assumed charge of the drums of the Royal Grenadiers. In 1900 he volunteered for service in South Africa, and joined Strathcona Horse, of which regiment he was trumpet-major. He returned to Canada in 1901 when he resumed his former position as drum-major of the Grenadiers which appointment he still holds.

No reference to the senior non-commissioned officers of the regiment would be complete without mention being made of Paymaster-Sergt. W. J. Bewley, who, in point of length of continuous service is the senior in the regiment. He joined the 10th Royals August 16th, 1873, and has, therefore, thirty-one years of service to his credit, and has served under no fewer than eight commanding officers. He was for many years sergeant in the drums and served through the Northwest Rebellion of 1885 as drum-major and has the Northwest medal and clasp and the long service medal. He became paymaster-sergeant in 1894, which rank he still holds, with every indication that for many years to come the regiment he has served in so faithfully, will not be without his services.

In Lieut.-Col. Stimson the regiment has a commanding officer who has shown himself thoroughly alive to the importance of the sergeants in a regiment, and to the desirability of encouraging by all means in his power their *esprit de corps*—one of his first acts after attaining the command being to offer a handsome challenge cup for competition in rifle-shooting between the sergeants of the three infantry regiments of the Toronto Garrison. The terms of the competition are as follows:—The competition to be an annual one, each team to be composed of ten sergeants. The cup to be held by the Sergeants' Mess of the regiment to which the winning team belongs. The highest aggregate scores in a series of matches, to determine the winning team.

In 1903, the first year of the competition, the sergeants of Lieut.-Col. Stimson's own regiment had the honour of retaining the cup, and they repeated their victory in 1904.

At the ceremony of presenting the trophy, after the contest in 1903, Staff-Sergeant Hutchinson of the Queen's Own, in speaking of the great stimulus the Stimson Cup had proved to marksmanship among the sergeants of the Toronto regiments, expressed the wish that some one would offer a similar trophy for competition between teams representing the regiments as a whole. Col. Stimson promptly accepted the idea, and he generously offered to provide a trophy for the suggested compe-

tion, to be called the Inter-Regimental Stimson Trophy, and to be competed for annually by teams of thirty men from each of the three infantry regiments of the Toronto Garrison. The trophy to be held by the Commanding Officer of the regiment winning it for the year.

Lieut.-Col. Stimson apparently believes in promoting a spirit of emulation in militia organizations, and another of the events of the first year of his tenure of the command, was his announcement that he had determined to revive the company competition for the Cumberland Cup, which had been discontinued for some nine years. This competition was originally instituted by Capt. F. Barlow Cumberland, late of the 10th Royals, in 1882, as a memorial of his father, the late Lieut.-Col. F. W. Cumberland, the founder and first commanding officer of the regiment. The trophy itself is a handsome silver cup on an ebony base. This base is surrounded by silver shields, on which are engraved the names of the officers commanding the winning companies. The original conditions were that it was to be competed for each year, and to be held by the successful competitors for twelve months. The terms of the competition, which are to be modified somewhat, included proficiency in company and drill and manual exercises, whilst points were also given for average attendance by the men of each company at the regular weekly drills in proportion to the strength of the former. The winners from 1884 to 1894, inclusive, were: "G" Company, 1884 and 1886; "F" Company, 1887-'88, and 1891; "A" Company, 1889 and 1893; and "B" Company, 1892 and 1894.

Shortly after assuming the command, Lieut.-Col. Stimson set himself to the task of restoring another distinctive and characteristic feature of the life of the regiment by resuscitating the File and Drum Band, which, although a distinguishing adjunct of a Grenadier regiment, had been replaced by a Bugle Band some ten years previously. Lieut.-Col. Stimson at once ordered a complete set of instruments from England, and as soon as they arrived, in March, 1903, practice was at once begun under charge of Drum-Major Farmer. The new band of fifes and drums turned out for the first time with the regiment at the church parade, September 20th, 1903. After a little more than a year's existence and hard practice, the fifes and drums are a credit to the Royal Grenadiers, and decidedly increases the resemblance of Toronto's famous red-coat regiment to the only regiment retaining the name of Grenadiers in the regular service, the Grenadier Guards.

The uniform of the Royal Grenadiers has several points of resemblance to the Grenadier Guards. Although there has been, for various reasons, no attempt to imitate that distinguished regiment exactly, the practice commonly followed in the Canadian Militia of justifying distinguished regimental names by preserving a reasonable resemblance in uniform to the regiment or branch of the service in the regular army from which the said name was derived, has been followed in the Royal Grenadiers. When the regiment was first organized as the Tenth Royals the usual regulation uniform of the militia infantry, with scarlet tunic was adopted, officers and men supplying themselves with shakos of the old fashion, with the distinguishing scarlet bands of the Royal regiments in the army, round the bottom. The officers provided themselves with full winter uniform, including grey Persian lamb caps and overcoats trimmed with the same fur. When shakos passed out of fashion and helmets became the vogue for full head-dress, black helmets with brass mountings for men, and gilt for the officers were adopted, and these remained in use until the regiment was accorded its present designation, when, as some justification for the name, the grenade was adopted as a badge, and the bearskin as the full-dress head-dress. Shortly afterwards the round forage cap of Grenadier Guards



STAFF-SERGEANT JAMES HUTCHINSON

pattern was adopted for all ranks. Shortly after the return of the regiment from active service in the Northwest, to be exact, on October 28th, 1885, regimental orders contained notification that authority had been received for the non-commissioned officers of the regiment to wear the chevrons on both arms as a special case. Another regimental order of the same day informed the officers that permission had been granted to provide themselves with "the patrol jacket of the pattern approved of by the officers at a meeting held on the 31st August last," the change to come into effect when the drill season of 1886 began. The new patrol jacket was of the ordinary blue-black cloth, but instead of the customary mohair braid embroidery and frogs of the old regulation infantry patrol jacket, the breast was covered with broad straps of braid with loose ends or "flaps" after the pattern of the old staff patrol jacket, and very much resembling the ornamentation of the undress frock coats of the officers of the regiments of Guards. The last change in the dress regulations of the Royal Grenadiers was sanctioned during the autumn of 1903, when Major-General, the Earl of Dundonald, G.O.C., granted permission for the officers of the Royal Grenadiers to wear the same pattern tunic as worn by the officers of the Grenadier Guards, and also the broad red stripe on the trousers.

It has become the practice for arm-chair critics of things military, the good people who consider themselves veritable encyclopedias of military knowledge, because they have read the newspaper reports of a couple of campaigns, and who have satisfied themselves that a raw recruit is worth half a dozen trained soldiers, to rail at the value of military organization and to belittle the great practical utility of the various special characteristics of uniform and habit which make a soldier proud of his regiment and of himself. But the theory of these critics is abundantly discredited by the record of the Royal Grenadiers, a regiment which has developed in all the essentials of real practical military efficiency in proportion to the growth of regimental smartness and corps pride.

Not the least successful among the many successful years that the Royal Grenadiers have experienced has been the year 1904, now rapidly drawing to a close.

Although the establishment has been further increased during the year there are still a number of men over and above the authorized establishment carried on the strength, as was evidenced on the muster parade on November 10th, when one man more than the establishment of the non-commissioned officers and privates answered to the roll call, and there were many accounted for as being unavoidably absent owing to business engagements, sickness, etc. The attendance at all parades and drills during the year was most satisfactory, and on all public parades the Royal Grenadiers have drawn favorable comments upon their smart appearance and soldierly bearing. The reputation of the Regiment for practical military efficiency has been well sustained. Movements in drill have been uniformly well executed, and sustained proficiency in the use of the rifle has been amply illustrated by the brilliant records made both at the Long Branch and the Rockcliffe Rifle Ranges.

The prizes won at the Annual Regimental Rifle Matches of 1904 were presented to the winners on the evening of November 10th. Advantage was taken of the farewell visit of their Excellencies, the Earl and Countess of Minto, to Toronto, to have Her Excellency present the prizes, and there assembled in the Armories for the occasion, as the guests of Lieut.-Col. Stimson and the officers of the Regiment, one of the most brilliant and distinguished gatherings ever seen at a military function in Toronto.

Looking back over the last year which has been added to the Regiment's history, the future can be turned to with the confident belief that no matter what may be the nature of the next call made upon the Royal Grenadiers, the Regiment will be found equal to the occasion.

Chapter XIV

SOME OF THE VICTORIES OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS ON THE RIFLE RANGES



THE Royal Grenadiers have always held the reputation of being a crack shooting regiment, and that this reputation is well deserved is amply attested by the frequency of the occurrence of the names of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment in the prize lists of the various prize meetings in Canada as well as at Wimbledon and Bisley. The shooting record of the regiment extends back to the very inception of the Royal Grenadiers, and has been largely due to the judicious encouragement of rifle shooting by the officers.

The record of the regiment as to the proficiency with the rifle has no stronger proof than that afforded by the valuable collection of trophies won by the regimental teams, a number of which (some 15 pieces) are now the absolute property of the Royal Grenadiers. These, with others presented by friends of the regiment, bring the number of pieces of regimental silver up to 20. This is always displayed on the tables at mess dinners, and adds much to the beauty of the table decorations. Its total value is about \$1,200.

Among the principal prizes won by individual members and teams of the old 10th Royals and the Royal Grenadiers have been the following:—

- At the Dominion Rifle Association prize meetings.
- 1875—Battalion Match, first team prize (\$200).
 - Captain Anderson, (R.G.) second individual prize.
 - 1878—Battalion Match, first team prize, Affiliated Association Match, second prize.
 - 1879—Affiliated Association Match, third team prize.
 - 1882—Battalion Match, first team, 2 prize; Gzowski Cup for skirmishing and volley firing; first team prize for skirmishing, second team prize volley firing.
 - 1883—Gzowski Cup Match, first prize.
 - 1885—Battalion Match, first team prize.
 - 1888—Dominion of Canada Match, first team prize.
 - 1891—Dominion of Canada Match, first team prize, Lansdowne Aggregate fourth team prize, British Challenge Shield Match, fourth prize.
 - 1894—Skirmishing Match, third prize; British Challenge, fourth prize.
 - 1896—British Challenge Shield Match, first prize; Governor-General Match, first prize (Corporal G. Windatt).
 - 1897—Minister of Militia's Match, second and sixth team prizes; the Walker Match, second and third team prizes; Lansdowne Aggregate, fifth team prize; Gzowski Match, second prize; British Challenge Shield Match, second and fifth places; Gillespie Match, third and fourth places.

1898—The Davis Cup Match, first team prize (Cup); Lansdowne Aggregate, first team prize (Cup); Canadian Military Rifle League Match, first prize (President's Cup).

1899—The Governor-General's Match, first prize (Captain Cartwright).

1900—The Davis & Sons Cup, the Gillespie Challenge Cup.

1901—The Governor-General's Match, first prize (Private J. H. Simpson); the Kirkpatrick Challenge Cup.

1902—Gzowski Match, second prize; Lansdowne Aggregate, second prize.

1903—Governor-General's Match, first prize (Sergeant Mortimer); the Lansdowne Cup.

1904—The Caron Cup, the Gordon Highlanders' Trophy, a tie for the Dundonald Cup, 2nd prize in the Borden, 3rd prize in the Lansdowne.

At the Ontario Rifle Association Matches:

1870—Won the Brassey Cup (to be won three years in succession before becoming the absolute property of any regiment); the Aldwell Match, first prize (Cup).

1871—Ladies Cup Competition, first prize (Cup); Aldwell Competition, first team prize. The Aldwell Cup (value \$200), having been won twice in succession, became the regiment's absolute property.

1872—Elkington Match, first individual prize (Cup) (Private A. Bell); Tait Match, first team prize (Cup); Brassey Cup Competition, first prize (Cup).

1879—Elkington Match, first prize (Cup) (Private A. Bell).

1881—Elkington Match, first prize (Cup) (Sergeant Mitchell).

1882—The Tait Match, first team prize (Cup).

1885—Brassey Match, first team prize, Brassey Cup (G Company).

1886—Gzowski Match, first prize (Cup).

1887—Ladies' Match, first team prize (Cup); Gzowski Match, first prize (Cup).

1888—Tait Match, first prize (Cup); Gzowski Match, first prize (Cup); Brassey Match, first prize (Cup).

1890—Gzowski Match, first prize (Cup); Canada Company Match, first team prize.

1891—Gzowski Match, first prize (Cup); Tait-Brassey Match, second prize.

1893—Ladies Match, first prize (Cup).

1894—Gzowski Match, first prize (Cup); Tait-Brassey Match, second prize; Walker Match, first prize (Ladies' Challenge Cup).

1895—Walker Match, first prize (Ladies' Challenge Cup); Gzowski Match, second prize.

1896—Won the Tait Cup and the Gzowski Cup.

1897—Won the Gzowski Cup, the Canadian Club Jubilee Trophy; second in the Tait-Brassey Match for Battalion and Company (H) teams.

1898—Won the Gzowski Cup, Tait-Brassey Cup, Brassey Cup.

1899—Won the Ladies' Challenge Cup and the Elkington Cup (Sergeant P. Armstrong); second in the Tait-Brassey Match.

1900—Won the Canadian Club Jubilee Trophy, the Gzowski Cup, the Brassey Cup (B Company), the Elkington Cup (Sergeant P. Armstrong).

1901—Won the Gzowski Cup.

1902—Won second and fifth team prizes in the City of Toronto Match; third in the Tait-Brassey, B Company's team being second in the Company Competition; third prize in the Gzowski Match.

1904—Canada Company Match, 3rd prize; City of Toronto Match, 1st prize; the Ladies Cup, Tait-Brassey Match, 1st prize (and Cup) also 3rd prize; the Gzowski Match, tie for second place with the Governor-General's Foot Guards; and in the Tait-Brassey Company Match (B Company), first prize; F Company, 2nd prize.

At the annual matches of the Province of Quebec Rifle Association (at which the regiment has only been occasionally represented).

1891—Carslake Match, first team prize (Trophy), Active Militia Match, second team prize; Villey Firing Match, first prize; Skirmishing Match, second prize; aggregate prize for skirmishing and volley firing, first prize (Houghton Cup), Association Match, first team prize (Silver Cup).

1893—Fourth team prizes in the Carslake, the Active Militia and the Skirmishing Matches.

1895—Active Militia Match, second prize ; Carslake Match, third prize ; Skirmishing Match, third prize ; Houghton Match (aggregate) second prize.

1896—Carslake Match, first team prize (Trophy).

1897—Active Militia Match, first prize ; team aggregate, first prize ; Carslake Match, second prize

The preceding are but a few of the prizes won by the marksmen of the Royal Grenadiers, a large number of important individual prizes, and very many second, third and fourth team prizes won by the teams representing the regiment, not being enumerated.

During 1897 the Royal Grenadiers had exceptional success at the rifle ranges. At the Province of Quebec Association matches the following team prizes were won :—Active Militia, first prize ; the Carslake, second prize ; team aggregate, first prize (including a silvercup) ; Association Match, third prize ; skirmishing, third prize. At the Ontario Rifle Association Matches the following team



SCENE ON THE RIFLE RANGES AT LONG BRANCH

prizes were won :—Canada Club Match, first prize (Jubilee Challenge Trophy) ; Tait-Brassey competition, second prize ; Gzowski skirmishing and volley firing, first prize (Gzowski Cup.) At the Dominion Association Matches two teams were entered for the Minister of Militia's Match, winning respectively second and sixth places. In the Walker Match two teams entered, winning second and third places. In the Lansdowne Aggregate one of the regiment's teams won fifth place and the second team was counted out for last place. In the Gzowski the team won second place, and in the British Challenge Shield Competition two teams, winning respectively second and fifth places, got prizes. In the Gillespie, third and fourth places were taken, and in the League team match second place. In addition to the above team prizes, a large number of additional individual

prizes were won, the most notable being that of the Governor-General's prize (\$250) and special badge, which was won by Lance-Corporal C. Windatt, "H" Company. Out of fourteen members of the Royal Grenadiers competing eleven secured places in the first hundred to qualify to fire in the Governor-General's Match. The total individual winnings were the largest of any corps competing.

The annual regimental rifle matches of 1897 were especially interesting, for the reason that this was the first time that the new Lee-Enfield rifle was used in any regimental competition, and the shooting was of a very high order.

1898 was another exceptionally successful year for the regiment teams and individual marksmen. The list of trophies of the year was as follows:—At the O.R.A.—Gzowski Cup, Tait-Brassey Cup, Brassey Cup At the D.R.A.—Gzowski Cup, Davis Cup, Lansdowne Cup. Canadian Military Rifle League—President's Cup, League Cup, first prize for teams of 50 men; tobacco box, first prize for 20-men teams; candelabra, second prize for 10-men teams. Marching and firing competition, St. Croix Cup.

Upon the occasion of the international match for the Palma Trophy at Ottawa September 14th, 1902, the Royal Grenadiers had the honor of contributing two members, Private P. Armstrong and Staff-Sergeant Simpson, to the Canadian team, and also two former non-commissioned officers of the regiment, Capt. T. Mitchell of the reserved list and Quartermaster-Sergeant J. McVittie, of the 48th.

The year 1903 was another successful one in the shooting annals of the Royal Grenadiers. Sergeant Geo. Mortimer, "D" Company, won the Governor-General's prize, the "blue ribbon" of the Canadian rifle ranges. To accomplish his victory he made the remarkably fine score of 197 points out of a possible 210, a splendid performance in a match remarkable for the high average of the shooting. The Royal Grenadiers have had the honour of having won the Governor-General's prize no less than four times in ten years.

To mark his appreciation of Sergt. Mortimer's fine shooting, Colonel. The Hon. J. M. Gibson, the former commanding officer of the 13th Regiment, Hamilton, Attorney General of Ontario, and President of the D.R.A., himself a skilful shot, and a generous patron of rifle shooting, presented Sergeant Mortimer with a handsome set of knives and forks and spoons at the Armouries on November 5th. The occasion was the annual inspection by Col. Otter and also the presentation of the prizes won at the rifle matches at Long Branch.

The Royal Grenadiers always made a most creditable showing in the annual marching and firing competition of military district No. 2. The object of this competition is to test the combined marching and shooting powers of the respective regiments, and each regiment of the district is eligible to be represented by teams of eighteen men, each regiment having the privilege of entering as many teams as it likes. The conditions call for a march from the corner of King Street and Roncesvalles Avenue to the Long Branch ranges, via the Lake Shore Road, a distance of about eight miles. The normal time limit for the march is two hours.

In 1897 the Royal Grenadiers first won the competition, winning also the Gascoigne Cup, offered for competition between all the regiments in the Dominion, similar competitions to the one in Toronto being held in all the military districts of Canada that year.

In 1898 the Royal Grenadiers again won the district marching and firing competition, winning the St. Croix Challenge Cup. Eleven teams entered, and the Royal Grenadiers first team won with 129 points, as against 115 secured by the second team, that of the 13th Regiment, Hamilton. Major-General Hutton, commanding the militia, was one of the spectators of the contest.

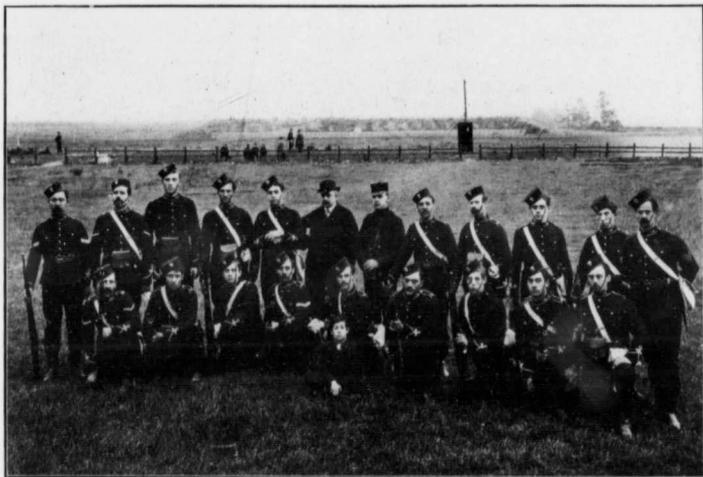
In 1899 the Royal Grenadiers, for the third time in succession, had the honour of winning the competition, which took place on October 13th. The score of the Grenadiers team was 134, as against 132 scored by the 48th Highlanders, who won second place, and 120 by the 13th of Hamilton, who won third place.

The Royal Grenadiers have been often and honourably represented on the rifle teams which have upheld the honour of Canada at the annual prize meetings of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon, (1872 to 1889), and at Bisley, (1890 to the present). In 1896, Major (now Lieut.-Col.) Bruce was Adjutant of the Bisley team. The members of the regiment who have had places on the various teams have been as follows:—

Capt. A. Anderson, 1879; Sergt. P. Armstrong, 1899-1901; Capt. J. Baillie, 1876; Staff-Sergt. T. S. Bayles, 1902; Pte. Anthony Bell, 1872-75-79-83; Pte. W. Cruit, 1875-79; Staff-Sergt. F. W. Curzon, 1880; Pte. J. Davis, 1890; Staff-Sergt. J. Dent, 1892; Sergt. T. Flynn, 1876; Pte. J. Little, 1875; Staff-Sergt. R. McVittie, 1880-91; Pte. J. W. McVittie, 1898; Lieut. J. R. Mills, 1875-79, 1880; Pte. C. N. Mitchell, 1881-82-87; Staff-Sergt. T. Mitchell, 1880-91-92; Sergt. C. Mortimer, 1901-02-03-04; Sergt. G. S. Perry, 1902; Pte. C. Sheppard, 1872; Staff-Sergt. J. Simpson, 1896-98-99-1903; Pte. Tyers, 1904.

In 1903, Staff-Sergt. Simpson, at Bisley, had the honour of winning the silver tea service offered as a prize to the member of the Canadian team at Bisley, making the highest aggregate score during the National Rifle Association matches.

The Royal Grenadiers have always been steady supporters of the Canadian Military Rifle League, as shown by the prizes won in the various competitions. 1904 has been no exception to the rule. The regiment had three teams entered, their standing being 4th, 14th and 20th.



MARCHING AND FIRING TEAM "A" COMPANY

In 1904, a former member of the Grenadiers, Private Perry, had the honor of winning the King's Prize at Bisley. Although Perry shot at Bisley as a member of the 6th Regiment of British Columbia, he received his training, and put in most of his military service in the Royal Grenadiers, being a member of "F" Company. Upon his return to Canada he visited Toronto, where he was received by his old regiment, and made the hero of a municipal reception and presentation, the Royal Grenadiers, on their own behalf, presenting him with a gold watch and chain and locket, suitably engraved, besides taking a prominent part in the general reception, and the presentation of a cabinet of silver, made by Col. Otter, on behalf of the entire Garrison. His old Company, "F", also presented him with a pair of silver sleeve links, and also had the honor of dragging the gun-carriage on which he was seated, from the Union Station to the University Lawn, where the presentations were made, and

a Military Tattoo given by the bands of the Garrison, before possibly the greatest concourse of people ever assembled in Toronto. The City of Toronto presented him with a grandfather's clock.

In the same year Orderly-Room Sergeant J. Phillips had the honor of winning the gold cross, guns and crown as the premier shot of the regiment for the year.

In the Canadian Bisley team of 1905, the Royal Grenadiers will probably be represented by four members, Sergeant Wm. Kelly, Pte. Peter Armstrong, Staff-Sgt. J. H. Simpson, and Staff-Sgt. J. Phillips having won places among the first twenty-eight men in the Bisley aggregate.

The year 1904 as will be seen by the list of prizes won at both the O. R. A. and D. R. A. shows no falling off in the ability of the Royal Grenadiers to maintain their record in competition at the Rifle Ranges. The season proved to be one of the most successful in the history of the Regiment. In the Tait-Brassey Match at the O. R. A. first and second places in the individual prize list were respectively taken by Staff-Sergt. J. Phillips and Staff-Sgt. J. H. Simpson (both of the Orderly Room Staff), each having the splendid score of 100 to his credit.

At the D. R. A. matches, Sergt. W. Kelly, of "F" Company, had the fine total of 319 in the Bisley aggregate, and is therefore third on the list for Bisley for 1905.

Staff-Sergt. J. H. Simpson was one of the Provincial team of eight that won the London Merchants' Cup for Ontario at the D. R. A. this year.

Altogether, the record of the marksmen of the Royal Grenadiers has been an exceptionally brilliant one, surely one upon which the members of the regiment have every reason to look back with the same satisfaction and pride, as they do upon the honorable record of general military efficiency earned amid the manifold discouragements of the piping times of peace, and the laurels won in the stress of active service during periods of national anxiety and peril.

(Appendix A.)

ROLL OF OFFICERS, ROYAL GRENADIERS, NOV. 18, 1904

HONORARY COLONEL THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ABERDEEN, G.C.M.G., 1ST DEC., 1898

	<i>2nd Lieut.</i>	<i>Lieut.</i>	<i>Captain</i>	<i>Major</i>	<i>Lieut.-Col.</i>
Lieut.-Col. G. A. Stimson - -	Jan. 30-91	Sept. 18-91	Feb. 9-95	Dec. 1-99	June 11-02
Major A. E. Gooderham - -	Oct. 16-83	June 22-96	Aug. 26-96	Mar. 15-02	
" D. C. Meyers - -	April 20-94	Sept. 21-95	Mar. 17-98	Jan. 12-03	
Capt. J. D. Mackay - -	May 12-88	Sept. 7-88	Aug. 28-91		
" and Brevet-Major Henry Brock - -	.....	.....	Mar. 17-98	{ Brevet Major { Aug. 26-99	
" S. F. Sloane - -	April 20-94	Sept. 21-95	Feb. 7-99		
" and Brevet-Major J. Cooper Mason - -	Sept. 8-94	Sept. 21-95	April 8-99	{ Brevet Major { Feb. 1-02	
" G. H. C. Brooke - -	.....	Sept. 21-95	June 6-00		
" C. N. Shanly - -	April 13-95	May 8-97	Feb. 7-01		
" A. A. S. Wilkins - -	Oct. 12-95	Jan. 23-28	Sept. 25-02		
" J. C. Law - -	Dec. 14-97	Mar. 4-99	{ Sept. 16-03 { Seconded { Apr. 16-04		
" W. B. Kingsmill - -	Sept. 28-98	Mar. 11-99	Sept. 15-04		
Lieut. W. L. Matthews - -	July 3-99	{ May 17-00 { June 19-99			
" E du Domaine - -	Feb. 19-00	{ Oct. 28-01 { Seconded { May 25-04			
" H. S. Adam - -	Sept. 14-00	{ Jan. 12-03 { June 14-00			
" C. O. Beardmore - -	Jan. 18-00	Feb. 24-03			
" J. H. Porter - -	Dec. 6-00	{ Feb. 24-03 { July 3-00			
" H. C. Osborne - -	Nov. 11-99	Sept. 16-03			
" D. McGillivray - -	Sept. 26-01	{ Sept. 16-02 { Aug. 29-96			
" W. E. L. Hunter - -	Dec. 5-01	April 20-04			
" G. C. Ryerson - -	April 2-02	April 20-04			
" C. H. Porter - -	July 30-02	April 10-04			
" E. C. Burson - -	Mar. 11-03	{ April 20-04 { July 6-00			
" G. S. Kirkpatrick - -	Oct. 17-03	{ April 20-04 { Oct. 11-99			
" C. E. Pepler - -	.....	May 21-04			
" P. E. Prideaux (late Capt. W. I. Reg't - -	.....	July 15-04			
" A. A. S. Law - -	.....	Aug. 27-04			
" A. E. Gooderham - -	.....	Oct. 24-04			
<i>Paymaster:</i>					
Capt. A. D. Cartwright - -	.....	.....	{ Paymaster & { Hon. Cap. { Sept. 30-96		
<i>Adjutant:</i>					
Capt. C. N. Shanly - -	.....	.....	Sept. 19-04		
<i>Quarter-Master</i>					
Capt. R. O. Montgomery - -	Nov. 9-95	.....	{ Q'r-Master { and Hon. Cap { June 13-96		
<i>Medical Officer:</i>					
Major E. E. King - -	.....	{ Surg.-Lieut. { June 4-86			
<i>Chaplain:</i>					
Rev'd A. H. Baldwin, M.A. -	.....	.....	Aug. 28-96	{ Sur.-Major { Nov. 18-97 { June 27-96	

SPECIAL MILITARY SERVICES OF PAST AND PRESENT OFFICERS
OF THE ROYAL GRENADIERS

- Lieut.-Col. Frederick William Cumberland, first commanding officer of the 10th Royals. Served as captain in the 3rd Battalion, York Militia, before being appointed to the 10th Royals. Was appointed honorary A.D.C. upon retirement from the command of the 10th Royals in acknowledgment of his services to the militia. Died in Toronto August 5th, 1881.
- Lieut.-Col. G. A. Shaw. Served in Fenian Raid, 1866, at Fort Erie. General Service Medal with one clasp. Became lieutenant-colonel in 1880. Retired retaining rank.
- Lieut.-Col. Henry J. Grasset. Served with the Q.O.R. at the Niagara Frontier at the time of the Fenian Raid of 1866. Was present at the action of Lime Ridge. General Service Medal with clasp. Was gazetted ensign in the 10th Regiment Royal Canadians in 1867, and served in that regiment until 1875, and was for five years adjutant of the regiment. Upon the reorganization of the 10th Royals, he was gazetted to the command November 23rd, 1880, and commanded the regiment during the N.W. Rebellion of 1885. Was present at the actions of Fish Creek and Batoche. Also operations against Chief Big Bear's Band. Several times mentioned in despatches. Medal with clasp.
- Lieut.-Col. G. D. Dawson, who retired from the command of the Royal Grenadiers December 1st, 1893, died September 26th, 1897. Served in H.M. 47th Regiment from 1855 to 1867. Acted as brigade-major to the field force under Col. Lowry at the Niagara Frontier during the Fenian Raid in 1866. Served in the N.W. Rebellion with the Royal Grenadiers in 1885. Wounded at the capture of Batoche May 12th, 1885. Mentioned in despatches. Medal with clasp.
- Lieut.-Col. James Mason (R. O.). Fenian Raid, 1866. General Service Medal with one clasp. Served in the N.W. Rebellion of 1885 in the Royal Grenadiers. Present at the engagements of Fish Creek and Batoche. Severely wounded at Batoche. Medal with clasp. Commanded the infantry of the Canadian Jubilee Contingent, 1897. Coronation medal.
- Lieut.-Col. G. A. Stimson. Served with 3rd Special Service Battalion, R.C.R., Halifax, as senior major from 1930 to 1901.
- Lieut.-Col. G. Sterling Ryerson. Fenian Raid, 1870. General Service Medal with one clasp. Served with the Royal Grenadiers through the N.W. Rebellion. In action at Fish Creek and Batoche. Operations against Big Bear's Band. Medal with clasp. Proceeded to South Africa, 1900, as commissioner for Canadian Red Cross Society. Mentioned in despatches. Medal with two clasps. Upon the reorganization of the militia medical service was appointed Deputy Surgeon-General.
- Lieut.-Col. John Bayne Maclean, formerly captain in the Grenadiers, and for a time adjutant, was transferred March 24th, 1892, as major to the 6th Fusiliers, Montreal, and was in command of that regiment when its amalgamation with the 1st P.W.R. was effected. Was then appointed to the command of the Montreal Cavalry, which during his tenure of command was reorganized as a district squadron, now the Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars. Transferred to the Reserve of Officers, 1903.
- Major C. Greville Harston. Served in the Royal Marine Light Infantry as lieutenant from 1866 to 1874. Royal Humane Society's Bronze Medal. Served with the Royal Grenadiers in the N.W. Rebellion in 1885.
- Present at Fish Creek and Batoche. Medal with clasp. During the last month of the campaign, acted as brigade major of the Infantry brigade, N.W.F.F. Appointed honorary A. D. C. to Lieut.-Governor of Ontario, March, 1890.
- Major Frederick Fitzpayne Manley (retired). Served for some time in the Q.O.R., being on service with that regiment in the G.T.R. riots at Belleville. Joined the Royal Grenadiers as lieutenant December 17th, 1880. Was adjutant of the Royal Grenadiers during the N.W. Rebellion. Present at Fish Creek and Batoche. Wounded in action at Batoche May 10th, 1885. Medal with clasp.
- Major A. J. Boyd. Served in Battleford column during the N.W. Rebellion, in the Q.O.R. Present at the engagement at Cut Knife Hill. Served with 2nd Special Service Battalion and C.M.R. in South Africa, 1900, and with South African Constabulary from September 27th, 1901. Died of enteric fever March 25th, 1902. Medal with clasp.
- Major J. D. Hay. Served in N.W. Rebellion. In action at Fish Creek and Batoche, Medal with clasp. Died in Toronto November 8th, 1897.
- Major King. Served during N.W. Rebellion of 1885. With Field Hospital Corps as Surgeon-Major. Medal.
- Captain and Brevet-Major Henry Brock. Served in N.W. campaign in Q.O.R. Relief of Battleford. Action at Cut Knife Hill. Operations against Chief Big Bear's Band. Mentioned in despatches. Medal with clasp.
- Captain and Brevet-Major J. Cooper Mason, D.S.O. Served with the Second Special Service Battalion, R.C.R., South Africa, 1899-1900. Operations in Orange Free State. Severely wounded at Paardeberg. Mentioned in despatches, London Gazette. Brevet-Major and D.S.O. for service in the field. Medal with three clasps.
- Major A. H. Macdonell, formerly lieutenant in the Royal Grenadiers, was transferred to the Infantry School Corps in 1892. Served in South Africa with 2nd Special Service Battalion, R.C.R. Was battalion adjutant for some months. Mentioned in despatches. D.S.O. Medal with clasps. Granted brevet of major. Served with W.A.F.F. in Nigeria, 1902-3. Medal with clasps.
- Captain A. M. Irving. Served in N.W. Rebellion. In action at Fish Creek and Batoche. Medal with clasp. Died January 11th, 1896.
- Captain F. A. Caston (retired). Served in N.W. Rebellion of 1885. Was present at Fish Creek and Batoche, and in operations against Big Bear. Medal with clasp.
- Captain F. Barlow Cumberland. Entered the 10th Royals as ensign in 1865. Served during Fenian Raid of 1866 at Fort Erie. General Service Medal with one clasp. Retired with rank of captain in 1878. Capt. Cumberland donated the Cumberland Cup in 1881, which is still in competition in the regiment.
- Captain G. P. Eliot. Served in N.W. Rebellion. Was present at Fish Creek and Batoche. Medal with c'asp. Died November 15th, 1895.
- Captain A. C. Gibson. Served in the N.W. Rebellion. In action at Fish Creek and Batoche. Medal with clasp.
- Captain Forbes Michie. Served in N.W. Rebellion, 1885, Fish Creek and Batoche. Medal with clasp. Died May 5th, 1891.

Captain D. M. Howard. Served in N.W. Rebellion. In action at Fish Creek and Batoche. Appointed inspector in R. N. W. M. P. Served in South Africa with C.M.R. Medal with clasp.

Captain C. S. Wilkie. Served with 2nd Special Service Battalion, R.C.R., in South Africa. Operations in Orange Free State, 1899-1900, including operations at Paardeberg. Medal with two clasps. Appointed to R.C.A., 23rd May, 1903.

Captain G. H. C. Brooke. Served in the York and Simcoe Battalion during the N.W. Rebellion. Medal.

Captain J. C. Law. Served in 3rd Special Service Battalion, R.C.R. at Halifax, 1900. Seconded for service east coast of Africa, 16th April, 1904.

Captain W. S. Lowe. Served in N.W. Rebellion. In action at Fish Creek and Batoche. Medal with clasp.

Lieut. and Captain S. A. Heward. Served in 3rd Special Service Battalion, R.C.R., Halifax, March, 1902 to September, 1902. Appointed to R.C.A. 14th August, 1903.

Lieut. W. C. Fitch. Served in N.W. Rebellion. Was present at Fish Creek and Batoche. Killed in action at the latter engagement May 12th, 1885.

Lieut. T. F. H. Dixon. Served in the 3rd Battalion, R. C. R., Halifax, 1st April, 1901, to June 31st, 1902, and again from August 31st until the disbandment of the battalion in October, 1902. Served with second C. M. R. in South Africa from June to July, 1902. Seconded for service with West African Frontier Force. Received a special commission in the R.C.M.R. 8th June, 1904.

Lieut. C. O. Beardmore, 3rd Battalion R.C.R., Halifax, 1900 to May, 1901. Appointed April 8th, 1902, to 6th Regiment, C.M.R., for service in South Africa.

Lieut. E. du Domaine. Served with the 3rd Special Service Battalion R. C. R., Halifax, 1900. Seconded for service with R. C. R.

Lieutenant and Captain P. E. Pridoux. Entered R.M.C., Sandhurst, September, 1892. Passed with honors December, 1893. Gazetted to West India Regiment, April 22nd, 1894. Lieutenant, April 25th, 1896. Captain, May 7th, 1900. Resigned August 2nd, 1902. Hythe certificate of musketry, 1896. War Services: Ashante Expedition 1899 (Star). Lagos Expedition to Hinterland, 1897-98, as adjutant and quartermaster. Medal and clasp. Sierra Leone Rebellion, 1898-99. Medal and clasp. Gambia Expedition, 1901. Medal and clasp.

The Royal Grenadiers have had the honor of furnishing a number of officers to the regular regiments of His Majesty's Army, and also to the Canadian Permanent Corps.

Lieut. E. B. Street received a commission in the Hampshire Regiment, proceeding from Toronto to Multan, India, where the 1st Battalion was then stationed. Mr. Street also served in South Africa with 2nd Batt. Hampshire. Previous to his departure for India, he and his father, Mr. Justice Street, were guests of the officers of the Royal Grenadiers at a mess dinner given at the Armoury, January 23rd, 1898.

Lieut. Duncan F. Campbell was commissioned to the Lancashire Fusiliers, Dec. 13th, 1898, served with distinction in South Africa. He was adjutant of his battalion and was severely wounded at Spion Kop. Created D.S.O. Medal with three clasps.

Lieut. Austen Lewis received a commission in the Worcestershire Regiment.

Lieut. R. Wood received a commission with Warwickshire.

Captains Wilkie and Heward were appointed to the Royal Canadian Artillery. Lieut. Dixon was seconded for service with the West African Frontier Force, and has since been appointed to the R.C.M.R.

(Appendix C.)

NOTES ON SOME MEN WHO HAVE BEEN IDENTIFIED WITH THE REGIMENT

Captain Emerson Coatsworth, who was one of the first officers of the 10th, Royals was long a familiar figure to Torontonians. For over thirty years he occupied the important office of City Commissioner and discharged the duties of his position with great ability and acceptance. He died the 8th of May, 1903, and was buried with public honors.

Captain Sandford Fleming, the first Commanding Officer of No. 3 Company, has since become famous throughout the world as the eminent engineer and imperialist. Sir Sandford Fleming, at present residing at Ottawa. Sir Sandford Fleming was in 1863 chosen by the people of the Red River Settlement, now Manitoba, to proceed to England to urge the construction of a railway to connect the prairie country with the Eastern Provinces. He conducted the first exploration surveys for a Canadian Trans-Continental Railway in 1872, and was chief engineer of the Intercolonial Railway during its construction. His able championship was largely responsible for the establishment of standard time and the adoption of an initial meridian common to all nations. An ardent Imperialist he was for long President of the Canadian branch of the Imperial Federation League. Was appointed Chancellor of Queen's University, Kingston, 1880, C.M.G., 1887, President of the Royal Society of Canada, 1880, K.C.M.G., 1897 (Diamond Jubilee honor).

The late Capt. Alex Manning who took an active part in the organization of the 10th Royals, was long one of Toronto's best known and most highly esteemed citizens. He was for several years mayor of the city. Died Oct. 20th, 1903.

John and Jas. Worthington whose names figure prominently among the organizers of the 10th Royals and during the early years of its history were the famous contractors whose names are identified with some of the most noteworthy public works in Canada.

W. G. Storm one of the original nominees for a captaincy was one of the most famous architects of his day. Toronto University stands as a monument to his genius.

L. A. M. Lovekin, a lieutenant in the regiment in the early eighties, is to-day well-known throughout Canada as an author and journalist.

Dr. James H. Richardson, M.D., M.R.C.S., was surgeon of the 10th Royals from 1865 to 1880. Dr. Richardson was the first student of the medical school affiliated with King's College and took his degree of M.B. in 1848, and became professor in 1850. Dr. Richardson's career is identified with the growth and progress of Toronto, and now, in 1904, he is able to look back over a long and useful life.

(Appendix D.)

THE NORTHWEST CAMPAIGN. LIST OF OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN.

STAFF—Lieutenant-Colonel, H. J. Grasett ; Major, G. D. Dawson ; Adjutant Capt. F. F. Manley ; Assistant Surgeon, Dr. G. S. Ryerson ; Acting Quartermaster, Lieutenant W. S. Lowe.

STAFF-SERGEANTS—Alf. Curran, Q.M.S. ; James Hutchinson, O.R.C. ; Acting Sergeant-Major, J. S. Monroe ; Drum-Major, W. J. Bewley ; Hospital-Sergeant, R. Hazleton ; Pioneer-Sergeant, C. W. Harding.

No. 1 COMPANY

CAPTAIN—F. A. Caston.

LIEUTENANT—D. M. Howard.

2ND LIEUTENANT—A. C. Gibson.

COLOR-SERGEANT—F. Francis.

SERGEANTS—J. D. Goodman, G. P. Magner, R. Davis.

CORPORALS—A. E. Moore, I. G. Craig, J. Foley, W. Rogers, C. M. Thrush, J. W. Bolton, V. E. Ashdown, W. W. Small.

PRIVATES—T. J. Allan, A. E. Barnes, J. Blevins, J. W. Beattie, C. Bloxam, H. Boothe, J. Boyd, W. J. Carter, G. Cook, J. Richardson, B. W. Smith, G. Smith, R. Wiggins, G. Wood, G. White, Private Moberly, J. Gray, G. Congalton, A. B. Curran, S. H. Dye, J. M. Edgar, W. Fraser, G. A. Geasley, H. Green, D. M. Haines, H. J. Hare, R. G. Henry, J. Ibbotson, J. J. Kilby, J. McDonald, E. Major, J. R. Martin, H. Milson H. V. Mitchell, J. H. Mitchell, J. H. McDonald, J. A. McKenzie, J. A. McQuillan, J. O'Malley, G. Peters, A. Price, J. Quigley.

BUGLER—Michael Gaughan.

DRUMMERS—J. King, J. Miles ; Assistants—J. Hunter, A. Taylor.

PIONEER—G. Bradford.

No. 2 COMPANY.

CAPTAIN—James Mason.

LIEUTENANT—A. M. Irving.

2ND LIEUTENANT—John D. Hay.

COLOR-SERGEANTS—H. W. Johnston, Theo. Lane.

SERGEANTS—Wm. Medcalfe, Wm. Jack, Geo. Nelson.

CORPORALS—Geo. C. Moody, James Wishart, Dr. Faragher, John Sinclair, W. H. Coxon, David Anderson.

PRIVATES—Richard Cooke, James Richardson, Thomas A. Williams, Robert Reynolds, John Smith, John Moss, Louis Stead, W. J. Cantwell, Chas. W. Rogers, Frank Rogers, Arthur Ward, Robert A. Stanley, George Croucher, Philip Beaudig, John Griffin, Fred. Petty, Christ. Steirn, Thos. Blake, Benj. Pearson, Albert Bruce, Thomas Dean, William Gibson, Oscar Freemantle, Samuel Downey, Thomas Milner, Wm. Blythe, D. Snell, John Mitchell, George Sculley, John Billinghurst, Andrew Mardison, Robert Thorpe, Robert Newman, Wallace Dossitt, Patrick Cronin, Wm. Richardson, James Baxter, Arthur Aikins, Eli Jeffries, Earnest Worsdell, Thomas Stanley, Albert Roberts, John Reid, James Marshall, John Streeton, Earnest Newman, W. D. Whiting.

AMBULANCE CORPS—Swan Fearn, Joseph Bell.

PIONEER—D. Shepherd.

BUGLERS—Thomas Cuthbert, George Baker.

DRUMMER—Wm. Cuthbert.

FIFER—Hugh Burke.

No. 3 COMPANY.

CAPTAIN—O. L. Spencer.

LIEUTENANT—W. C. Fitch.

2ND LIEUTENANT—John Morrow.

STAFF-SERGEANT—J. Hutchinson.

COLOR-SERGEANT—Wm. Dale.

SERGEANTS—G. Knight, W. Mowat, John Nolan, John Jameson.

CORPORALS—Robert Moore, Robert Whiteacre, Thomas Johnston, W. C. Fowler, W. Taylor, W. Marsh, Robert Blevins, George Dickson, William Butcher.

LANCE CORPORAL—John Coulter.

PRIVATES—R. G. Beeman, George Brennan, Alfred Burridge, James Campbell, Albert Coburn, Robert Cook, Richard Culley, William Drake, Henry Fletcher, Alfred Hambleton, Arthur Hatch, Thomas Hicks, Thomas Hunter, Robert March, Alfred Meade, George Meade, Thomas Medcalfe, John Menary, William Mitchell, Thomas Moor, John Pollard, Walter Randall, Henry Riddle, Henry Roberts, Alfred Scovell, C. Spice, John Stayne, Robert Studham, Thomas Taylor, Adam Trotter, Richard Tyler, James Wylie, John Welby, A. Woodruffe, James Woodward.

PIONEER—Lawrence Belz.

AMBULANCE CORPS—C. Haultain, Percy Scharsmidt.

DRUMMERS—John McDonald, Wm. Holden.

BUGLERS—Frank Nixon, Walter Impey.

No. 4 COMPANY.

CAPTAIN—C. G. Harston.

LIEUTENANT—C. P. Eliot.

2ND LIEUTENANT—F. J. Michie.

COLOR-SERGEANTS—F. W. Curzon, N. Cusick.

SERGEANTS—I. Dent, T. W. Mitchell, F. Kitchner.

CORPORALS—F. Godfrey, F. W. Dent, E. C. Currie, T. McMullen, I. Stainsby, W. Jeffries.

LANCE-CORPORAL—L. Judge.

PRIVATES—H. Watson, A. G. Ross, H. Bishane, R. Tip-ton, W. J. Urquhart, G. Phillips, G. Tansley, R. F. Simmons, W. J. Delahunty, J. Davis, A. Gordon, W. Roberts, H. E. Peagram, W. R. Hawkins, J. Hughes, M. Ross, J. Hughes, B. Burtchell, J. Bennett, F. C. McMurray, J. Urquhart, R. F. Joseph, E. C. T. Doole, F. Hughes, S. Calderwood, R. Ross, W. Egles, J. Egles, R. Dempster, J. H. Fox, W. Donnelly, G. F. Lenoir, F. Hancy, A. S. Martin, C. C. Hammond, D. Hamby, W. Colls, S. Bennett, C. McGreevy, R. C. Campbell, D. Smith, F. J. Smythe, J. M. McIvrea, F. Smith, Felix Haney, J. Cain, P. Riggan.

AMBULANCE CORPS—W. E. Mitchell, C. Holman.

PIONEER—C. Galback.

BUGLERS—T. Johnson, J. Hume, J. Brickenden, J. W. Marshall.

Canada Permanent

MORTGAGE CORPORATION

HEAD OFFICE: - - TORONTO STREET, TORONTO

President:

GEORGE GOODERHAM

**1st Vice-President and
Managing Director:**

J. HERBERT MASON

2nd Vice-President:

W. H. BEATTY

Directors:

W. G. GOODERHAM
W. D. MATTHEWS
RALPH K. BURGESS
GEORGE W. MONK
FREDERICK WYLD
S. NORDHEIMER
GEO. F. GALT } Winnipeg, Man.
R. T. RILEY }
J. M. ROBINSON,
St. John, N.B.

Assistant General Manager:

R. S. HUDSON

Secretary:

GEORGE H. SMITH

ONTARIO BRANCH

Manager:

JOHN MASSEY

Assistant Manager:

G. F. R. HARRIS

DEPOSITS

We invite the Deposit Accounts of Corporations, Firms, Trustees and other Individuals, Etc., in fact of all who desire an absolutely safe depository for their funds.

CAPITAL AND SURPLUS

are the most important factors in determining the strength of a financial institution. The solidity of this Corporation is based on the exceptionally large amount of its fully paid up Capital and Reserve,

\$7,750,000.00

Its invested funds amount to

\$23,300,000.00

ONE DOLLAR and upwards received. Interest compounded twice a year at

THREE AND ONE-HALF PER CENT.

BONDS

The Corporation issues Bonds, which are a favorite with the prudent investor. They are a

LEGAL INVESTMENT FOR TRUST FUNDS

and are accepted by the Canadian Government as the deposits of Insurance Companies, Banks, Etc. They may be had in sums of

ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS

and upwards, with coupons attached for interest half-yearly at

FOUR PER CENT.

CAPITAL, FULLY PAID-UP	- -	\$6,000,000.00
RESERVE FUND	- - - -	1,750,000.00
INVESTED FUNDS	- - -	23,300,000.00

If I owed you \$1,000

which must be repaid twenty years hence, and money was worth $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., I could discharge the obligation by an immediate payment of \$414.60,

And if money earned only $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

my present investment would have to be \$502.60 to amount to \$1,000 in twenty years. The lower the rate earned the greater must the immediate payment be.

Suppose I insured my life

in a Company which assumed that its funds would earn only $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. while they actually earned $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. On each investment as above there would be a gain of \$88.00. Fancy what that means on Funds of over \$26,000,000!

There is only one Company

on this Continent which fulfills the above conditions and has the tremendous earning power indicated above. That Company is

*The Canada Life
Assurance Company*

The Canadian Bank of Commerce

Head Office—Toronto

PAID-UP CAPITAL, - - - - \$8,700,000
RESERVE FUND, - - - - 3,000,000

HON. GEO. A. COX, *President.*

B. E. WALKER, *General Manager.*

ALEX. LAIRD, *Asst. General Manager.*

BRANCHES OF THE BANK IN CANADA

ONTARIO AND QUEBEC:

TORONTO (Chief Office)	John C. Kemp, Manager	39 Parliament Street.....	A. H. Crose.....	Manager
Bloor and Yonge	M. Morris, Asst. "	Queen and Bathurst	E. M. Playter	"
Broadway and Queen	R. J. Montgomery.. "	Spadina and College.....	W. Manson.....	"
161 King Street East.....	J. G. Bayne..... "	Yonge and College.....	F. O. Cross.....	"
	T. A. Chisholm			

Ayr
Barrie
Belleville
Berlin
Blenheim
Brantford
Cayuga
Chatham

Collingwood
Dresden
Dundas
Dunville
Fort Frances
Galt
Goderich
Guelph

Hamilton
London
Montreal
Orangeville
Ottawa
Paris
Parkhill
Peterboro'

Port Perry
Rainy River
St. Catharines
Sarnia
Sault Ste. Marie
Seaford
Simcoe
Stratford

Strathroy
Toronto Junction
Walkerton
Walkerville
Waterloo
Warton
Windsor
Woodstock

BRITISH COLUMBIA:

Atlin
Cranbrook
Fernie

Greenwood
Kamloops

Ladysmith
Nanaimo

Nelson
New Westminster

Vancouver
" East
Victoria

MANITOBA AND NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES:

Calgary
Carman
Chesholm
Dauphin
Dawson
Edmonton

Elgin
Elkhorn
Gilbert Plains
Grandview
Innisfail
Lloydminster

Medicine Hat
Melfort
Moosicaw
Mooseomin
Nanton
Neepawa

Ponoka
Portage la Prairie
Prince Albert
Red Deer
Regina
Svan River

Treherne
White Horse
Winnipeg (4 offices)

MARITIME PROVINCES:

Amherst
Antigonish
Barrington
Bridgewater

Canning
Halifax
Lunenburg
Middleton

New Glasgow
Parishboro'
Sackville
St. John

Sherburne
Springhill
Sydney
Truro

Windsor

IN THE UNITED STATES

New York

Portland, Ore.

San Francisco

Seattle, Wash.

Skagway, Alaska

IN ENGLAND:

London, 60 Lombard St., E.C.

A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS TRANSACTED

A Savings Bank Department at every branch. Drafts on foreign countries bought and sold. Travellers' and Commercial Letters of Credit issued, available in any part of the world.

Imperial Bank

of Canada

HEAD OFFICE:
TORONTO

D. R. WILKIE,
General Manager.

E. HAY,
Assistant Gen. Man.

CAPITAL, - \$3,000,000
RESERVE FUND, \$2,650,000

DIRECTORS :

T. R. MERRITT, *Pres.* D. R. WILKIE, *Vice-Pres.*
Wm. Ramsay Robert Jaffray T. Sutherland Stayner
Elias Rogers Wm. Hendrie

BRANCHES IN ONTARIO

Bolton, Essex, Fergus, Galt, Hamilton, Ingersoll, Listowel, Niagara Falls, North Bay, Ottawa,
Port Colborne, Rat Portage, Sault St. Marie, St. Catharines,
St. Thomas, Toronto, Welland, Woodstock.

BRANCH IN QUEBEC

Montreal

BRANCHES IN MANITOBA

Brandon Portage La Prairie Winnipeg

BRANCHES IN NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES

Calgary, Alta. Edmonton, Alta. Prince Albert, Sask. Regina, Assa. Rosthern, Sask.
Strathcona, Alta. Wetaskiwin, Alta.

BRANCHES IN BRITISH COLUMBIA

Cranbrook Golden Nelson Revelstoke Trout Lake Vancouver Victoria

AGENTS AND CORRESPONDENTS

CANADA—Bank of Montreal.

GREAT BRITAIN—Lloyd Bank Limited.
Manchester & Liverpool District Banking Co.
Limited.

FRANCE—Credit Lyonnais.

UNITED STATES—NEW YORK:
Bank of Montreal.
Bank of the Manhattan Company.
Bank of America.
Western National Bank.
Merchants National Bank.
Bank of British North America.

BUFFALO—Bank of Buffalo.

The Marine National Bank.

BOSTON—National Shawmut Bank.

CHICAGO—First National Bank.

DETROIT—Old Detroit National Bank.

DELUCE—First National Bank.

UNITED STATES—Continued.

PHILADELPHIA—Farmers' and Mechanics' National
Bank.
Fourth St. National Bank.
Franklin National Bank.

ST. PAUL—Second National Bank.

MINNEAPOLIS—First National Bank.

SAN FRANCISCO—Wells, Fargo & Co's Bank.

PORTLAND, OREGON—Wells, Fargo & Co's Bank.

CHINA AND JAPAN—Hong Kong & Shanghai Bank-
ing Corporation.

AUSTRALIA, NEW ZEALAND, TASMANIA—
Trust Bank of Australia.

SANDWICH ISLANDS—

Yokohama Specie Bank.

Bank of Hawaii, Limited.

SOUTH AFRICA—

Standard Bank of South Africa, Limited.

The Bank of Toronto

Incorporated 1855

Head Office  Toronto, Canada

Paid-Up Capital, -	3,000,000
Reserve Fund -	3,200,000
Total Assets -	26,000,000

SAVING DEPOSITS received and interest paid half-yearly.
BUSINESS ACCOUNTS invited. These will receive every consideration.
DRAFTS AND LETTERS OF CREDIT issued, available throughout
North America and Europe.

BRANCHES

Ontario

Toronto - 5 Offices	Dorchester	Peterboro'
Allandale	Elmvale	Petrolia
Barrie	Gananoque	Port Hope
Brockville	London	St. Catharines
Cardinal	London East	Sarnia
Cobourg	Millbrook	Stayner
Coldwater	Oakville	Sudbury
Collingwood	Oil Springs	Thornbury
Copper Cliff	Omeme	Wallaceburg
Creemore		

Quebec

Montreal - 3 offices, Point St. Charles, Maisonneuve, Gaspé

British Columbia

Rosland

DIRECTORS

George Gooderham, President	W. H. Beatty, Vice-President		
Henry Cawthra	W. G. Gooderham	Robert Reford	Charles Stuart
John Waldie	Robert Meighen	Hon. C. S. Hyman, M.P.	

D. COULSON, General Manager

J. HENDERSON, Asst. General Manager

T. A. BIRD, Inspector

The STANDARD BANK of Canada

Head Office:
TORONTO, ONT.

CAPITAL (*Authorized by Act of Parliament*) \$2,000,000
 CAPITAL PAID-UP : : : : \$1,000,000
 RESERVE FUND : : : : \$1,000,000

GEO. P. REID, *General Manager*

J. S. LOUDON, *Assistant General Manager and Inspector*

GEO. P. SCHOLFIELD, *Manager, Toronto Branch*

DIRECTORS: W. F. Cowan, *President* Fred. Wyld, *Vice-President*
 W. F. Allen A. J. Somerville T. R. Wood
 W. R. Johnston W. Francis

AGENCIES

Ailsa Craig	Brighton	Durham	Orono	Stouffville
Beaverton	Brussels	Forest	Parkdale	Toronto
Blenheim	Campbellford	Harriston	(Toronto)	Toronto
Bowmanville	Cannington	Kingston	Parkhill	(Bay St. Branch Temple Bldg.)
Bradford	Chatham	Lucan	Picton	Wellington
Brantford	Colborne	Markham	Richmond Hill	

BANKERS

Montreal—Molsons Bank, Imperial Bank of Canada

New York—The Importers and Traders National Bank.

London, England—The National Bank of Scotland.

**THE
TRADERS
BANK
OF CANADA**

Incorporated
by Act of Parliament 1885.

**HEAD OFFICE:
TORONTO**

Capital Authorized	- - - - -	\$2,000,000
Capital Subscribed	- - - - -	2,000,000
Capital Fully Paid	- - - - -	1,980,000
Rest	- - - - -	450,000

H. S. STRATHY, General Manager
J. A. M. ALLEY, Inspector

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

C. D. WARREN, Esq., President HON. J. R. STRATTON, Vice President
C. KLOEPPER, Esq., Guelph W. J. SHEPPARD, Esq., Waubaushe
C. S. WILCOX, Esq., Hamilton E. F. B. JOHNSTON, Esq., K.C.

BRANCHES

Arthur	Embro	Newcastle	Rudny	Sudbury
Aylmer	Glencoe	North Bay	St. Mary's	Thamesford
Ayton	Grand Valley	Orillia	Sault Ste. Marie	Tilsonburg
Barton	Guelph	Otterville	Sarnia	Toronto
Bridgeburg	Hamilton	Owen Sound	Schomberg	Tottenham
Burlington	East	Port Hope	Springfield	Windsor
Clifford	Ingersoll	Prescott	Stoney Creek	Winnon
Drayton	Kincardine	Ridgeway	Stratford	Woodstock
Dutton	Lakefield	Ripley	Strathroy	
Elmira	Leamington	Rockwood	Sturgeon Falls	

BANKERS

Great Britain—The National Bank of Scotland. New York—The
American Exchange National Bank. Montreal—The Quebec
Bank.

THE ONTARIO BANK

CAPITAL PAID UP	- - - - -	\$1,500,000
REST	- - - - -	600,000

DIRECTORS

George R. R. Cockburn, Esq., President Donald McKay, Esq., Vice President
R. D. Perry, Esq. - Hon. R. Harcourt - R. Grass, Esq. - T. Walmsley, Esq.
John Flett, Esq.

**HEAD OFFICE:
TORONTO**

**CHARLES MCGILL
GENERAL MANAGER**

R. B. CALDWELL, INSPECTOR

BRANCHES

Alliston	Collingwood	Mount Forest	Sudbury
Aurora	Fort William	Newmarket	Trenton
Bowmanville	Kingston	Ottawa	Tweed
Buckingham, Que.	Lindsay	Peterboro	Waterford
Cornwall	Montreal, Que.	Port Arthur	

TORONTO (Scott and Wellington Sts. - Queen and Portland Sts.
Yonge and Richmond Sts. - Carlton and Yonge Sts.

SAVINGS BANK DEPARTMENT

Deposits of \$1.00 and upwards received and current rates of interest allowed.

**AGENTS AND
CORRESPONDENTS**

London, Eng. - Parr's Bank
Limited.
France and Europe - Credit Lyon-
nais
New York - Fourth National
Bank and the Agents Bank
of Montreal.
Boston - Eliot National Bank.

The Home Savings and Loan Co. Limited

Offices:
**78 Church Street,
TORONTO**

Branch A: 522 QUEEN STREET WEST
(Cor. Hackney Street)

E. O'Keefe, President.
John Foy, Vice-President.

*In Business as a Savings Bank and Loan Company
since 1854*

ASSETS, \$3,000,000

3½ % Interest allowed on deposits from twenty
cents upwards withdrawable by cheques.

Accounts can be opened by persons living any place
outside Toronto, and money deposited or withdrawn
without inconvenience to depositors. Write for par-
ticulars.

Office Hours: 9.00 a.m. to 4.00 p.m. Saturday, 9.00 a.m. to 1.00 p.m.

OPEN EVERY SATURDAY NIGHT 7.00 TO 9.00 O'CLOCK

JAMES MASON, *Managing Director.*

OFFICERS

JOHN HOSKIN, K.C., LL.D.,
President

HON. S. C. WOOD,
Vice-President

W. H. BEATTY,
Vice-President

J. W. LANGMUIR,
Managing Director

A. D. LANGMUIR,
Assistant Manager

A. L. CROSSIN,
Secretary

JOHN PATON
Superintendent Real Estate

Trust Funds and Investments

held by the Corporation are kept separate and apart
from the property belonging to the Corporation itself.

The books of account relating to Estates and
Trusts are always open for inspection by those who
are directly interested.

The rigid examination of the accounts made by
the Inspection Committee and Auditors is a guaranty
of the integrity of the Trust funds in the Corporation's
care.

THE TORONTO GENERAL TRUSTS CORPORATION

PAID UP CAPITAL	-	-	\$1,000,000
RESERVE FUND	-	-	300,000

TORONTO - OTTAWA - WINNIPEG

INCORPORATED 1851

Western Assurance Company

Fire and Marine

HEAD OFFICE - - - TORONTO, CANADA

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

Hon. Geo. A. Cox	J. J. Kenny	Hugh N. Baird
Hon. S. C. Wood	Geo. McMurrick	James Kerr Osborne
Geo. R. R. Cockburn	W. R. Brock	E. R. Wood

HON. GEO. A. COX
President

J. J. KENNY
Vice-President

C. C. FOSTER
Secretary

Insurance Practically Free

An Endowment Policy in the Manufacturers Life gives your family insurance protection for a number of years and then returns to you all premiums paid with good interest thereon. **The insurance will have really cost you nothing.**

In the meantime your interests are safeguarded. If you should have to drop your policy at any time after three years you would receive so large a return of cash, or such a large amount of paid-up insurance, or your total insurance would be extended to the end of the endowment period and you would then receive such a liberal cash payment that the cost of insurance up to the time of surrender would be practically nominal.

Inquire for Rates from

The Manufacturers' Life Insurance Company,
Head Office - - - - - Toronto, Canada

*The Boiler Inspection and
Insurance Company
of Canada*

(Commenced Business, 1875)

CONSULTING ENGINEERS

JOHN L. BLAIKIE, GEO. C. ROBB,
President, Chief Engineer.
E. WALTER RATHBUN, H. N. ROBERTS,
Vice-President, Secretary.

HEAD OFFICE:
Canada Life Building,
TORONTO

ESTABLISHED 1887

CANADA'S OLDEST AND STRONGEST GUARANTEE AND ACCIDENT INSURANCE COMPANY IS ALWAYS UP TO DATE.

Accident and Sickness Policies issued on the most approved plans.

Guarantee Bonds for all positions of trust at lowest rates.

THE
**Dominion of Canada Guarantee
AND
Accident Insurance Company**

HEAD OFFICE: LAWLOR BUILDING
TORONTO, ONT.

GEORGE GOODERHAM, J. E. ROBERTS,
President, Gen. Manager

The North American Life

"Solid as the Continent"

The desirability of insurance as protection for the family and also as an investment, is now recognized by everyone.

The desirability of the North American as a Company in which to insure, is fully attested to by its unexcelled financial position and the excellent profit results paid under its matured policies.

HOME OFFICE, TORONTO, ONT.

J. L. BLAIKIE,
President

L. GOLDMAN, A.I.A., F.C.A.,
Managing Director

x



ALFRED WRIGHT
MANAGER

8 Richmond Street East
TORONTO

—THE—

London & Canadian Loan & Agency Co., LIMITED

INCORPORATED A. D. 1861.

PAID-UP CAPITAL	-	\$1,000,000.00
ASSETS	-	3,600,000.00

Head Office for Canada—101 Bay Street, Toronto

V. B. WADSWORTH, GENERAL MANAGER

Head Office for Great Britain—88 Castle Street, Edinburgh

MACKENZIE & BLACK, W.S., GENERAL AGENTS

BRANCH OFFICES:

Manitoba—195 Lombard Street, Winnipeg

GEO. J. MAULSON,

LOCAL MANAGER MANITOBA AND NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

Northwest Territories

MACKENZIE & BROWN, BARRISTERS

Regina

CHIEF AGENTS

G. R. R. COCKBURN, ESQ.

PRESIDENT

THOMAS LONG, ESQ.

VICE-PRESIDENT

DIRECTORS

Sir W. P. Howland, C.B., K.C.M.G.

Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal.

Larratt W. Smith, Esq.

Donald Mackay, Esq.

T. R. Wood, Esq.

C. S. Gzowski, Esq.

W. WEDD, JR., SECRETARY

Loans Effected on Improved Farms, City and Town Property and Life Insurance Policies. Mortgages and Debentures Purchased.

—INSPECTORS—

MILNER HART, TORONTO

P. C. STEPHENS, WINNIPEG

John MacKay & Co.

Investments

SUITABLE FOR

Corporation, Trust
and Private Funds

Particulars Furnished

Canadian Bank of
Commerce Building

Toronto

1904 } **63 YEARS**
1841 }

During this period we have secured and retained the confidence of clients in all parts of the world.

The Mercantile Agency
R. G. DUN & CO.

New York and 176 branch offices in United States, Canada, Cuba, Mexico, South America, Europe, Australia, and South Africa.

FIRE

INCORPORATED 1833

MARINE

BRITISH AMERICA ASSURANCE CO.

Head Office. - - TORONTO, ONT.

Cash Capital	- - - - -	\$1,000,000.00
Assets	- - - - -	2,024,096.02
Losses Paid since Organization	-	23,886,005.32

Hon. Geo. A. Cox.
President

J. J. Kenny,
Vice-President

P. H. Sims,
Secretary

The Toronto Lithographing Co.

LONDON

Lithographers

AND

Engravers

All Processes
for all
Purposes.



West King Street - TORONTO

CHRISTIE'S BISCUITS

have stood the test of
over half a Century,
and are acknowledged
to be the Standard of

PURITY *and* EXCELLENCE

Zephyr Cream Sodas

Marie

Social Tea

Imperial Wafer

Water Ice Wafer

Assorted Sandwich

Lemon Sandwich

Reception Wafer

Cheese Wafer

Apple Blossom

Christie, Brown

& Co., Limited

Toronto and Montreal, Canada

Note a few of their
Specialties

**Derbys and Fedoras
You'll Delight to Wear**

Men's English Fur Felt Derby and Fedora Hats, in all new and up-to-date styles for present wear. With bound or unbound edges, silk band and binding, calf and Russian sweat bands and silk trimmings. The colors are black, hazel and mocha.

Prices, \$2.50 and \$3.00



**Style and Quality
in this new Hat**

The illustration represents one of our leading English Fur Felt Hats, with tapered crown and medium rolled brim. It has genuine natural tan and calf leather sweat-bands and pure silk trimmings. The colors are black, maple and chocolate.

Price, \$2.00

All that is GOOD in Men's Wear



in Clothing, Hats, Shirts and Neckwear, all that quiet dressiness and refined style that so appeals to men who pride themselves on their correct taste in dress.

There is a style-smartness about our clothing that is very distinctive. It gives that appearance so much sought for by particular dressers. It is unexcelled in make and finish and we can guarantee a perfect fit for any figure. If you have the habit of having your clothes built on the made-to-order plan, try our ready-to-wear clothing. You'll be mightily satisfied with them, and—you can keep the change.

Popular prices with us in Hats does not mean the popular quality ordinarily sold at that price. Our Hats are specially made for us by the best makers. At the prices we sell them at they are unequalled for quality and style.

In Shirts and Neckwear we have all the new Spring designs and patterns, without the least extravagance in price.

The Men's Section is the handiest place in the store for a man to reach—just inside the Queen St. Entrance.



**Can't beat this Suit
for Style and Wear**

Our Men's Scotch Tweed Suits are already proving popular. Genuine imported materials. Newest Spring Patterns in fashionable checks, stripes and mixtures, light, medium, and dark shades, best Italian linings; and as to the fit—perfect.

Special, \$13.50

**This Spring Overcoat
will surely please you**

Men's Spring Overcoats in all wool Imported Oxford Grey Cheviot, lined throughout with good Italian cloth, best silk facings extending full length of coat, velvet collars,

Special, \$10.00

Early
Shipping
Help
Early
Closing

THE T. EATON CO. LIMITED
190 YONGE ST., TORONTO

Store
Closes at
5 p.m.

The Great \$3.50 Shoe for Men



ALL LEATHERS
ALL STYLES
ALL WIDTHS
ALL SIZES

WEARS WELL
LOOKS WELL
FEELS WELL
LASTS WELL

In the VICTOR SHOE

Canadians have the equal of any shoe made on the continent at the price. The lasts are selected from the best high-grade American lasts and are thoroughly up-to-date in style, finish and scientific conformity to the shape of the foot.

The VICTOR embodies the result of modern methods, applied both to the manufacturing and retailing of gentlemen's shoes.

It is the equal of any \$5.00 shoe sold in Canada to-day

It wears as only a good honestly made shoe can; It looks as well and as handsome as it wears. It is thoroughly dried out at each stage of its making, and thus retains its shape until actually worn out. By all standards, as recognized in shoemaking and selling, the VICTOR is

A \$5.00 Shoe for \$3.50

Test it—wear a pair of VICTORS. You'll like them, and you'll save 30 per cent. of your usual outlay incidentally.

FOR SALE ONLY BY

THE ROBERT **SIMPSON** COMPANY,
TORONTO, CANADA LIMITED

John Macdonald & Co.

Wholesale Importers
and
Manufacturers of

GENERAL DRY GOODS
MEN'S FURNISHINGS
HOUSE FURNISHINGS
CARPETS, WOOLLENS,
and
READY-TO-WEAR GOODS

Wellington and Front Sts. East
TORONTO

No. 3A
*Folding
Pocket
Kodak*



Broader in scope than anything here so far attained in Pocket Photography. Pictures $3\frac{1}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

PRICE, \$20.00

KODAK DEVELOPING MACHINE FOR 3A, \$7.50

Canadian Kodak Co.
LIMITED
TORONTO, CANADA

KODAK CATALOGUE BY MAIL OR AT THE DEALERS

GRENADIER vs. FENSOM

One is a byword on

Military Matters

The Other, a byword on

Elevator Constructions

When you want to see the soldiers you naturally want to see something good—

The Grenadiers

When you want to see an elevator installation, the same applies—

The Fensom

ELECTRIC, HYDRAULIC, STEAM, ETC.

Write for Catalogue



THE FENSOM ELEVATOR CO. LIMITED
Duke Street, TORONTO, CANADA

The York County Loan and Savings Co.

(INCORPORATED)

of

TORONTO, CANADA

JOSEPH PHILLIPS, PRESIDENT

A. T. HUNTER, LL.B., VICE-PRESIDENT V. ROBIN, TREASURER E. BURT, SUPERVISOR
R. H. SANDERSON, BUILDING INSPECTOR

Branch Offices:

TORONTO WEST, Cor. Queen and Dovercourt.	HAMILTON, Spectator Building.	LONDON, Dundas and Clarence Streets.	WINNIPEG, 5 Ottawa Bank Building.
HALIFAX, N.S., 39 Sackville Street.	OTTAWA, 66 Bank Street.	MONTREAL, Canada Life Building.	
VANCOUVER, 627 Hastings Street.		ST. JOHN, N.B., Jardine Block.	



Artistic Electric Fixtures

Our **ART SHOW ROOMS** contain
many beautiful designs in Art Fixtures,
and all of good practical lighting effect.

PRICES MODERATE

The Toronto Electric Light Company Limited

12 Adelaide Street East - - TORONTO

ESTABLISHED 1852.

GILLETT'S GOODS ARE THE BEST!

Imperial Baking Powder.

Gillett's Mammoth Blue.

Gillett's Perfumed Lye.

Magic Baking Powder.

Magic Baking Soda.

Gillett's Cream Tartar.

Gillett's Washing Crystal.

Royal Yeast Cakes.

E. W. GILLETT COMPANY LIMITED

LONDON, ENG.

TORONTO, Ont.

CHICAGO, ILL.

DO YOU WANT

A

HOMESTEAD

FREE OR NEARLY SO

There are millions of acres of rich, well-timbered and well-watered farming land in New Ontario ready for settlement.

FOR PARTICULARS APPLY TO

Hon. A. G. MacKay

Commissioner of Crown Lands

TORONTO



CURES

Rheumatism, Lumbago, Lame Back, Neuralgia, Diphtheria, Coughs and Colds, Sore Throat, Croup, Piles, Frost Bites, Burns, Asthma, Catarrh, Chilblains, Corns, Tooth, Ear and Headache, Bruises, Wounds and Sprains of every description on Man or Beast. **Actually the best External and Internal Remedy known.**

ENTERING THE SYSTEM through the pores, when applied externally to relieve pain and inflammation. DR. THOMAS' ELECTRIC OIL relaxes and soothes the stiffened, swollen and irritated Ligaments, or Rheumatic Joints, and promptly checks the pain. Taken internally, it remedies disorders of the Respiratory Organs, Bowels, Liver and Kidneys.

This matchless compound not only possesses remedial efficacy of the highest order, but, inasmuch as it contains no alcohol, its influence is not weakened by evaporation, which is the case with a great many oils of doubtful efficacy, which have an alcoholic basis.

EASE BY DAY and repose by night are enjoyed by those who are wise enough to apply DR. THOMAS' ELECTRIC OIL to their aching muscles and joints. A quantity easily held in the palm of the hand is often enough to relieve the most excruciating pain.

CONSTITUTIONS OF IRON are undermined and destroyed by lung and bronchial disease consequent upon neglect of a cough. A foolhardy disregard of that warning symptom is, unfortunately, very common, and that is the main reason why consumption figures so conspicuously among the causes of premature death. A timely use, inwardly and outwardly, of DR. THOMAS' ELECTRIC OIL—a benign, pure, and undeteriorating antispasmodic, soothing and healing agent, endorsed and recommended by the faculty—is a sure, prompt, and inexpensive way of arresting a cough or cold. Besides being a pulmonic of acknowledged excellence it is a matchless anodyne for rheumatic and neuralgic pain; cures Bleeding or Blind Piles, Sores and Hurts of all kinds, and remedies Kidney Troubles and lameness and weakness of the Back.

NORTHROP & LYMAN CO., Limited

TORONTO Proprietors

FREDERICK W. SMITH

SIDNEY SMITH

SMITH BROS.

Carriage and Waggon
Works

Cor. Duke and Parliament Sts.

ESTABLISHED 1843

Special attention given to Repairing, Re-painting
and Trimming

LORRIES BUILT TO ORDER

Street Sprinklers and Fire Apparatus Specialties

LUGSDIN & FRANCKE

EXCLUSIVE FURRIERS

101 YONGE ST.

JACKETS
CLOAKS
STOLES
SCARFS
CAPER-
INES
MUFFS
etc.



FUR-
LINED
COATS
FUR
COATS
GAUNT-
LETS
CAPS
etc.

All Furs We Sell Our Own Make

Prices very moderate

The Gerhard Heintzman Piano



Is particularly admired for its capacity to withstand hard usage, and still retain the characteristic "Gerhard Heintzman tone" which has made it famous. Why shouldn't it? Everything that money, experience and skill can acquire is lavished upon it by its makers. Those things that are a little better than mere first-class are all used in its production.

Hence all the good things you have heard about the Gerhard Heintzman Piano will be abundantly verified if it should be your good fortune to possess one. They charm the most critical and astonish those who are inclined to be incredulous.

GOURLAY, WINTER & LEEMING

Hamilton Warerooms:
66 KING STREET WEST



188 Yonge Street, TORONTO

Dodge Manufacturing Co. of Toronto, Limited

*Engineers - Founders - Machinists
and
Manufacturers*

OUR SPECIALTY IS

**Power
Transmission
Machinery**

— in all its Branches —

* *

WORKS:
TORONTO JUNCTION

OFFICE:
116 BAY STREET
TORONTO

The Bertram Engine Works Co. Limited

Manufacturers
of

ENGINES & BOILERS

Steel and Composite
Steamers

Tugs and Yachts

Mining Machinery

OFFICE AND WORKS:
NIAGARA AND BATHURST STREETS

SHIPYARD:
FOOT OF BATHURST STREET

H. P. Eckardt & Co.

Wholesale Grocers..

Cor. Front & Scott Sts.,

TORONTO



Packers of

LUDELLA CEYLON TEA

Distributors of

HEINZ

PICKLES,
BAKED BEANS,
and
RELISHES.



**Our
Safes
Have proven
Superior
to
all
Others.**

J. & J. TAYLOR,

(TORONTO SAFE WORKS)

TORONTO

Established 1866

**THE FIRSTBROOK
BOX CO., LIMITED**

**WOODEN
BOXES**

283 to 309 King Street East.
TORONTO

Mills Toronto and Penetang, Ontario.

CANADA FOUNDRY COMPANY LIMITED

Steel Buildings, Bridges, Cranes, etc.
Hydrants, Valves and Specials.
Wrought Iron Fences, Grills and
Railing.
Drinking and Ornamental Fountains,
Pumps and Hydraulic Machinery.
Locomotives, Boilers, Rivetted Steel
Plate Work, Railway Trucks, Air
Compressors for all Duties.

Canada Foundry Co.,
Limited

Head Office and Works, TORONTO

District Offices:

Montreal, Halifax, Ottawa, Winnipeg,
Vancouver, Victoria, Rossland.

WHEN YOU ARE IN NEED OF CUTS IN
HALF-TONE, ZINC & WOOD.

SEND TO

SPECIAL
FACILITIES
FOR PROMPT
DELIVERY



ALEXANDER
ENGRAVING
COMPANY

16 ADELAIDE ST. WEST

TORONTO

DESIGNERS,
ILLUSTRATORS,
COMMERCIAL PHOTOGRAPHERS.



Boeckh's
Household Brushes
and Brooms

are the standard of merit. Remember when purchasing that if brushes offered and described to be as good as Boeckh's were as good as Boeckh's they would be offered upon their own merits.

Sold by all Dealers.

Ask for Boeckh's Brushes and Brooms

FIT WELL	Shirts	MADE WELL
✚	BUY YOUR SHIRTS	✚
Collars and Cuffs	AT TOLTONS	Pyjamas
✚	Made and sold at 68 King St. West PHONE M. 2560	✚
WEAR WELL	Night Robes	WASH WELL

**FONTHILL
NURSERIES**

800 acres

The most complete as-
sortment of Nursery Stock
in the Dominion. Send
for Catalogue, and submit
us list of your wants.

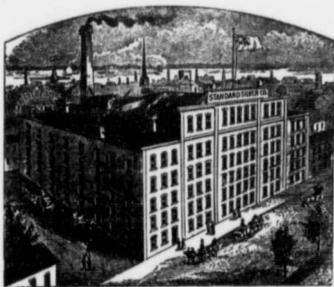
Stone & Wellington
Toronto, Ont.

COFFEES, SPICES

**TODHUNTER, MITCHELL
& CO.**

7 EAST FRONT ST., TORONTO

COCOAS, CHOCOLATES



The Home of the

Standard Silver Company

Makers of Reliable Silver Plate
Trophies a Speciality

31-43 Hayter St., Toronto, Canada

Shafting—Hangers—Pulleys

Chilled and Grey Iron Castings
Link Chain Belting and Sprocket
Wheels
Cotton Leather and Rubber
Belting. Elevator Cups
Steel Conveyor and all Supplies
Flour Mill. Oatmeal. Cereal. Spice.
Paint. Cement and Special
Machinery

Wm. & J. G. Greey

2 Church St., Toronto

MADE IN CANADA



MADE BY
THE WALKER, PARKER CO. LIMITED
TORONTO

P. W. Ellis & Co. Limited

Manufacturers of

**Military Medals and
Badges**

Toronto, Canada

Estimates and Designs Furnished Free

The
Harold A. Wilson Co., Limited
SPORTING GOODS HOUSE



**SPRING
SUMMER
AUTUMN
WINTER**



All grades in all lines
for all ages in all
seasons
Largest stock in
Canada

35 King Street West - TORONTO
ESTABLISHED FIFTY YEARS

Flowers! Flowers!

*In any quantity or
design, shipped to
any part of Canada
and arrival guar-
anteed.*

*Every function of
life is brightened by*

Dunlop's

*Famous
ROSES, CARNATIONS,
ORCHIDS
and other seasonable flowers*

5 King St. W., Toronto

CANADA'S LEADING FLORIST

TO THE FRONT

Stewart's
FINE
Chocolates

Are
Delicious Confections

Made in Canada

The Choicest Goods are

Cowan's
PERFECTION
COCOA

(Maple Leaf Brand)

Royal Navy Chocolate
Chocolate Cream Bars
Cowan's Milk Chocolate, etc.

All guaranteed absolutely pure and of the
finest quality

The COWAN CO. Ltd.
Toronto

McKendry's

Millinery

Always
The Most Beautiful
in Canada

226-228 Yonge St.
TORONTO

Military
Flannel
Shirts

Made to be worn
with white Collars,
Cuffs to match on
white or colored
linen. Very com-
fortable.

DRESS SHIRTS
PAJAMAS
NIGHT ROBES

To
your
Measure



MacKAY

101 Yonge St. 4 doors south of Adelaide

Headquarters for

STATIONERY
ACCOUNT BOOKS
OFFICE SUPPLIES
LEATHER GOODS
DIARIES—Office and Pocket
TYPEWRITER SUPPLIES
PRINTERS' and
BINDERS' SUPPLIES
BOOKBINDING—Every Style

Established over a century ago
Newcastle, England, 1774—Toronto 1846

BROWN BROS.
LIMITED

Manufacturing and Mercantile Stationers
Office and Warehouse:
51-53 Wellington St. W., TORONTO



ALEX MILLARD
Undertaker and Embalmer

359 YONGE ST. - TORONTO, CAN.
TELEPHONE MAIN 679 PRIVATE MORTUARY

A detailed illustration of a Safford radiator, showing its vertical columns and the brand name 'Safford' and 'Toro PLAIN' on a decorative base.

**"SAFFORD"
RADIATOR
CANNOT
LEAK**

Their screw-threaded nipple connections make them literally as "tight as a drum." "Saffords" for Hot Water or Steam Heating are safe investments.

SEND FOR ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE
The DOMINION RADIATOR CO., Limited
Head Office, TORONTO, Ont.

BRANCH OFFICES:
Montreal, Quebec, St. John, N.B., Winnipeg and
Vancouver, B.C.

Restaurant and
Lunch Counter

Thirty Rooms Graded Prices
GENTLEMEN ONLY

**ENGLISH
CHOP HOUSE**

European Plan

F. M. THOMAS, Proprietor

* * *

Situated Centre of City

Close to all Theatres.

* * *

30 King St. West

TORONTO, Ont.

The Iroquois Hotel

Toronto, Canada

THIS HOTEL, situated on the south-west corner of King and York Streets, within two minutes' walk of the Union Station (Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific Railways) and the wharves at which all the magnificent fleet of steamers arrive and depart. It is centrally situated and very convenient for Pleasure-Seekers, Commercial Men and the General Public. Street Cars pass the hotel for every part of the city and suburbs.

It has been renovated throughout, several thousand dollars have been expended in plumbing, steam fitting, electric lighting, etc., and its sanitary arrangements are up-to-date. Inspection is courted. Attention to travellers and customers is the first order of this establishment. Reputation made on service given. Attractive drawing rooms and parlors, airy bedrooms—rooms with bath and en suite. Mr. Graham is a hotel man in every sense of the word, and, since taking possession of the Iroquois it has become one of the most popular hotels in the city; and either ladies or gentlemen favoring the hotel with their patronage may be assured of a hearty welcome and courteous treatment. The table is supplied with the best the market affords. The bar is stocked with choice liquors and cigars. When you visit Toronto on either pleasure or business you will find the Iroquois a comfortable and convenient place to stop at—
"A Home from Home."

Rates \$2.00 and \$2.50 per day.

G. A. GRAHAM, : : Proprietor

Toronto Type Foundry Co., Limited

70-72 York St., Toronto

MANUFACTURERS
OF LINOTYPE
MACHINES

Leading House in Canada
for
Printers' Goods

Type, Presses,
Paper Cutting Machines,
Bookbinding and
Paper Box Making
Machinery, etc., etc.

Branches at

Halifax
Montreal
Winnipeg

John J. Palmer, President
J. T. Johnston, General Manager



Central Business College of the Dominion is the

THE
GREAT
BUSINESS
TRAINING
SCHOOL

*Central
Business College*
OF TORONTO

Annual enrolment 1200

Regular Teachers 18

Departments are:—

Commercial
Shorthand
Telegraphy

Enter any time. Write for
Catalogue to



W. H. SHAW, Principal

TO
HER MAJESTY
THE QUEEN

AND HIS
ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE
PRINCE OF WALES

FURS **HATS**

HOLT
RENFREW
& CO.

TORONTO. QUEBEC.

FURNITURE AND CARPETS

"Private Credit to All"



The New Big Store
The J. F. BROWN CO., Limited
193-195-197 Yonge Street



The Queen's Hotel

Toronto, Canada

Strictly up-to-date in every particular. Attendance and cuisine unexcelled. Acknowledged to be the most comfortable Hotel in the Dominion.

McGaw & Winnett, Proprietors

Pease Economy Hot Water Boilers

For the past seventeen years the Pease has been the chief purveyor of winter comforts to the Canadian people. This is the furnace that exercises an intelligent supervision over the coal account and runs itself with automatic ease and certainty. The best heating apparatus upon every point of construction and heat-giving capacity.

Write for Booklet "Winter Comforts"

The Pease Foundry Co., Limited
TORONTO

ACCIDENTS OF ALL KINDS AND DISEASES

THE ONTARIO ACCIDENT INSURANCE COMPANY

Head Office, Toronto, Ont.

Capital, \$102,500.00. Full Government Deposit.

Premium Income 1903, \$178,786.03

Claims Paid 1903, 1,751, for \$72,973.75

Business Transacted

Accident; Sickness; Accident and Sickness combined; Employers', Elevator, Teams, Vessel, Theatre, Merchants', Contractors', Owners' and Builders' Contingent, General and Public Liability; Workmen's Collective.

LARRY W. SMITH, K.C., D.C.L., President
ARTHUR EASTMAN, Vice-Pres. and Man. Director
FRANCIS J. LEIGHTON, Secretary



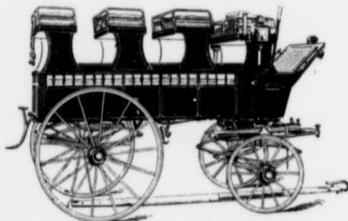
Best
Quality

COAL

AND

WOOD

The Conger Coal Co.
Limited
Main Office: 6 King St. East
TORONTO



HUTCHINSON & SON
Carriage Builders

126 to 134 Simcoe St.

REPAIRING DEPT., 1 to 9 Nelson St.

We carry in stock Landaus, Broughams, Victorias, Two-wheeled Dog Carts, Platform Dog Carts, Open and Top Tilbury Carts, and Sleighs of all descriptions. We make a specialty of building SPECIAL DESIGNS to order. Also repairing and repainting fine work.

"As good as any at any price
Better than any at the same price"

**THE TOPAZ
PENCIL**

The Topaz Pencil is made
from the finest graphite,
extra compressed in five
degrees.

HB-H-HH-HHH-B
and
Indelible Copying

For Sale at all Stationers

WARWICK BROS. & RUTTER
Limited
Sole Importers - TORONTO

**MASON &
RISCH
PIANOS**



Thirty years before the public
Twelve thousand in actual use

They are the product of money, brains and experience—substantial Pianos for people who buy but one instrument in a life time. They look well, sound well and wear well. Yet with all their goodness they are sold at a reasonable price, on easy terms. A card with your name and address will bring you our illustrated catalogue and an explanation of our easy time system of payments, of which you may avail yourself, no matter where you live.

Mason & Risch Piano Co.
LIMITED
32 King St. West, TORONTO, Ont.

High Class
**Costuming and
Millinery**



MDE. JOAN BISHOP
MISS ALEXANDER

408 & 408 Yonge St. Phone Main 3077

The John D. Ivey Co.
Limited

Wholesale Millinery

74 Wellington Street West
Toronto

Montreal Winnipeg
Quebec



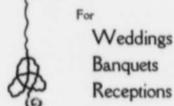
CORSETS

These perfect-fitting and beautiful Corsets hold the premier position in the world of fashion for elegance, durability and comfort. Every movement of the body has been studied and support is given exactly where required without undue pressure upon the vital respiratory organs.

ALL LEADING MERCHANTS
HAVE THEM

The Harry Webb Co.
Limited

CATERERS



For
Weddings
Banquets
Receptions
and other entertainments in
town or country

Catalogue free

447 Yonge Street, Toronto

Fairweather's

"THE HOUSE OF QUALITY"



WE ARE hatters and furriers to-day in a bigger and better way than ever—for years we sold nothing else—but the store has taken on a wider usefulness—the house has grown ten-fold in size, and with the expansion has come other departments, so that to-day you can buy here:—

Fine Furs	Ladies' Hats
Men's Hats	Ladies' Raincoats
Men's Raincoats	Ladies' Waists
Men's Furnishings	Ladies' Jackets
Leather Goods	Umbrellas, etc.

We've always been able to do best for you in hats and furs and we set the standard just as high for other things we sell, making it a matter of almost eternal vigilance to give you the most exclusive styles and best values that you can buy in Canada anywhere.

J. W. T. FAIRWEATHER & CO.
84-86 Yonge St. - TORONTO

Telephone No.
North 133

ASK FOR _____

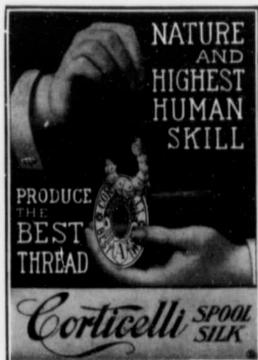
**BREDIN'S
BREAD**

MACHINE MADE



Clean, pure, and nutritious

The Bredin Bread Co.
Limited
160-164 Avenue Rd.



WE MAKE

**WINDMILLS
PUMPS
TANKS** FOR WATER SUPPLY
AND FIRE PROTECTION
**HYDRAULIC
RAMS, etc.**

ONTARIO WIND ENGINE & PUMP CO.
LIMITED
TORONTO - Canada

Business

Systems

Our System applied to your business, will reduce the expense, labor, and mistakes of running your office to a minimum.

Perpetual

Ledgers



The COPELAND-CHATTERSON CO.
Limited
Head Office and Works, TORONTO, Can.

D e m a n d

RADNOR

EMPRESS OF TABLE
WATERS



For a Satisfying Chew

TRY

BRITISH NAVY BLACK

AND

KINGS NAVY BRIGHT

And for a Good Smoke

TRY

TONKA CUT SMOKING

UNION MADE

McAlpin Consumers Tobacco Co. Ltd
TORONTO

*A good cup of tea
means what? - Fine flavor, delicate aroma,
refreshing strength. In a word it means
Blue Ribbon Tea
Black and Green. 40¢ and 50¢*

THE A. R. WILLIAMS MACHINERY CO., LIMITED



TORONTO, ONT.

Clark's

*Sliced Smoked
Beef*

Makes a dainty Breakfast or Luncheon

TROPHIES

Medals, Pins and Cups

at Factory Price.
Also regular Jewelry line.

JAS. D. B. BAILEY

75 Yonge, cor. King. Jewelry Parlors

McLAREN & DALLAS

Wholesale dealers in
*Boots Shoes and Slippers
and Maple Leaf Rubbers*

Our Special Brand
THE IMPERIAL SHOE

A High Grade Shoe for Men and Women. Made in all
Fine Leathers

McLaren & Dallas

30 Front St. West, : : TORONTO

When buying **Wall Paper**

*Ask your dealer for our make.
Our name is on the Selvage.*

STAUNTONS, Limited

No Goods sold Retail TORONTO

"THE ROYAL GRENS"
"Toronto's Favorite Battalion"

GOOD soldiers require a good substantial food and one item that counts first is good bread. Next, where can it be obtained? Probably two-thirds of this regiment



USE



H. C. TOMLIN'S
AND THEY KNOW

FACTORY ADDRESS
420 422 424 426 428 Bathurst St.
PHONE PARK 553

Samuel May & Co.

MANUFACTURERS OF
English and American
BILLIARD TABLES

With the latest improved Quick Club Cushion, Registered Turners of Ivory and Composition Billiard and Pool Balls, Importers of Fine Billiard Cloths, Makers of Plain and Fancy Cues, etc., etc.

Office, Factory and Showrooms
102-104 Adelaide St. West
TORONTO

C. E. VERRAL, Superintendent Telephone: Main 125

DOMINION LIVERY



61 York Street TORONTO
GEO. W. VERRAL, Proprietor
late Chas. Brown

Tally-Ho Coaches for Tourists and Private Parties
An Excellent Assortment of
Landaus, Coupes, Victorias with Drivers in Livery

**FINE FUR
GARMENTS**

WM.
E.
ORR & CO.
93 Yonge St.
TORONTO



Exclusive and
Correct Designs
Prices moderate

**Canada Grocers
Limited**



Toronto, Canada

Branches

OWNED AND OPERATED BY US.

Edward Adams & Co., London, Ont.
Balfour & Co., Hamilton
The Davidson & Hay Ltd., Toronto
W. H. Gillard & Co., Hamilton
W. H. Gillard & Co., Sault Ste. Marie
Lucas, Steele & Bristol, Hamilton
John Sloan & Co., Toronto
J. F. Smyth & Co., Windsor
Wm. Somerville & Co., Hamilton
(Fruit and Vegetable Canners)
Wm. Somerville & Co., Hamilton
(Spices and Extracts)
James Turner & Co., Hamilton
James Turner & Co., Calgary, N.W.T.
Warren Bros. & Co., Toronto

"Cock of the North"

This is the proud name borne by our line of
Threshing and Saw-mill Machinery

WORTHY OF ITS NAME

**American-Abell Engine and Thresher
Company, Limited**

TORONTO - Can.

The
W. R. Brock Company
Limited

WHOLESALE



General Dry Goods
Woollens
Tailors' Trimmings
Carpets
Curtains
House Furnishings
Men's Furnishings
Ladies' Furnishings
Ladies' Ready-to-
Wear Goods

Toronto

COR. BAY AND
WELLINGTON STS.

Montreal

COR. ST. HELEN
AND RECOLLET STS.

THE
Gurney, Tilden Co.
 LIMITED

Manufacturers

" SOUVENIR "
 STOVES AND RANGES,
 HOT WATER BOILERS,
 STEAM AND HOT WATER
 RADIATORS, FURNACES
 AND REGISTERS,
 LOCKS AND BUILDERS'
 HARDWARE.

Hamilton, Canada.

W. J. Gage & Co.
 LIMITED

The Largest Wholesale
 and Manufacturing

**Book and
 Stationery**

Establishment in Canada.

54 and 56 Front St. West,
 1, 3 and 5 Piper St.,

TORONTO, ONT.



THOS. CRAWFORD, M.P.P.,
 President

CHAS. C. VANNORMAN,
 Vice-President

The Equity Fire Insurance Co.

Toronto, Canada

Capital \$1,000,000.00

(Dominion License)

H. R. VANNORMAN,
 Gen. Agent

JOHN RICHARDS } Inspectors
 LEWIS PARKER }
 WM. GREENWOOD BROWN, Gen. Manager



DUNLOP

Rubber Carriage Tires
 Ideal Horse Shoe Pads
 Detachable Bicycle Tires
 Garden Hose

BEST OF THE CATALOGUE

Dunlop Tire Co., Limited
 TORONTO

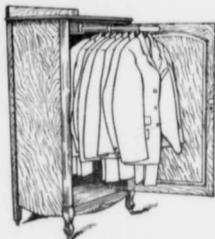
NORDHEIMER

Are productions of
 the Highest Grade

PIANOS

The Nordheimer Piano and Music Co.
 LIMITED

*Canada
Furniture
Manufacturers*
LIMITED



The "WEIR" Wardrobe No. 12

**MANUFACTURERS OF
HOUSEHOLD
AND
OFFICE
FURNITURE**

OUR TWENTY-ONE FAC-
TORIES manufacture for
every room in the home,
Furniture of every grade from the
finest Mahogany and Quarter-
sawed Oak to the simple Maple
and Elm. Every piece is distin-
guished by careful workmanship
and good design.

WE ARE THE SOLE MANUFACTURERS
FOR CANADA OF THE

"MACEY"
SECTIONAL BOOKCASE

The best sectional bookcase in
the world

OUR "WEIR"
PATENT WARDROBE

is what mankind has been looking
for since Primitive Man owned a
spare suit of clothes. The ex-
tension slide and the detachable
forms make it the ideal wardrobe.

No business man's office should
be without our

"GEM"
OFFICE WARDROBE

**Arlington
Hotel**

Toronto, Can.

F. D. MARCHIE, Proprietor
ARTHUR H. LEWIS, Manager

American Plan
RATES: \$2.00 per day
and upwards
\$10.50 per week and upwards

POPULAR HOTEL
POPULAR PRICES

MOST DESIRABLE LOCATION

Newly Furnished and Decorated
throughout. New Lighting,
Heating and Refrigerating
Plant, Open Plumbing, Porce-
lain Baths, Large and Airy
Rooms, Good Beds, Good Tables,

Everything comfortable and
homelike

RESTAURANT and CAFE
in connection

ARLINGTON HOTEL BUS AND
PORTERS MEET ALL TRAINS
AND BOATS

**R. B. Hutchison
& Co.**

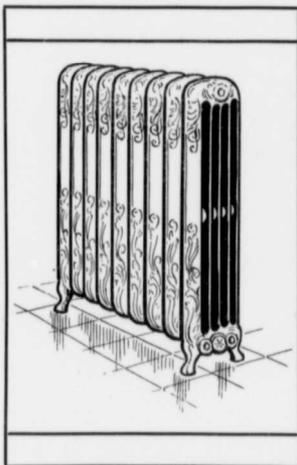
Late of Hutchison,
Nibbet & Auld

JOBBERS IN

WOOLENS



11 Front Street East
Toronto, Ont.



THE builder of today, who wants the best for the new home or realizes the necessity of remodeling the heating apparatus of the old home, recognizes that for healthful warmth, comfort, cleanliness and safety the only system to install is the only combination of

Oxford Radiators

with an Oxford Hot Water Boiler.

The Oxford Radiator meets every demand of the modern building. It radiates healthful, summer-like warmth to every part.

Its use is reduced to an absolute science, being accurately proportioned to give out the exact quantity of heat for a given size of room.

Each Oxford Radiator is tested to a cold water pressure of one hundred and twenty pounds, while during operation, the pressure is rarely greater than ten pounds, giving a generous margin and avoiding any possibility of accident.

The Oxford Hot Water Boiler is the heart of the Oxford Heating system, and has proved its high efficiency by many years of satisfactory use.

It is entirely modern, combining every valuable feature of the latest discoveries of Science in this department.

Our entire plant at Toronto Junction, covering many acres of ground, is devoted exclusively to the manufacture of Oxford Hot Water Boilers and Oxford Radiators.

We would like to send you some of our booklets about the Oxford Hot Water System of heating—they tell the whole story.

THE GURNEY FOUNDRY CO.

Limited

Toronto, Montreal, Winnipeg, Vancouver

The Barber & Ellis Company, Limited

Manufacturers of

**FINE SOCIETY
STATIONERY AND
ENVELOPES**

of every description.

Dealers in

**FINE WRITINGS
AND CARDBOARD**

Office and Warehouse:
Alexander Street, TORONTO

The Chas. Rogers & Sons Co. Limited



Makers and Importers
of
Furniture and Upholstery
Brass and Iron Bedsteads
Hair and Mixed Mattresses
Springs Pillows
etc.



THE CHAS. ROGERS & SONS CO.

Limited

97 Yonge St., TORONTO

HIGHEST STANDARD OF EXCELLENCE

Contains no Animal or Mineral Matter
Purely a Vegetable Compound

LEES & LANGLEY'S
WORCESTERSHIRE
SAUCE

A MOST PERFECT RELISH
AMERICAN COFFEE & SPICE CO., TORONTO

H. H. WILLIAMS

REAL ESTATE, INSURANCE AND LOANS

10 VICTORIA ST., TORONTO

CANADA'S GREATEST MUSIC HOUSE



and Musical
Instruments
of Every
Description

**Music Publishers, Importers, Engravers
and Printers of Music in every Form**

Manufacturers of the

"IMPERIAL BAND INSTRUMENTS"

Guaranteed for 10 years

Our "Imperial" Violins, Guitars, Mandolins,
Banjos, and Strings for all Stringed
Instruments have no equal.

Catalogues on Application

WHALEY ROYCE & Co. Limited

158 Yonge St., Toronto, Can.

WESTERN BRANCH: 356 Main St., WINNIPEG, MAN.

WREYFORD & CO.

UNDERWEAR SPECIALISTS



United Garments in Fine Wool Lisle
and Cotton.

Camelhair Blankets for Camp and Deck
Stowasser's Leggings, New Regulation
Puttees, Dent's Gloves, Young and
Rochester's Shirts.

A Hall Mark
of Pure Wool

PRICE LIST MAILED ON APPLICATION

85 King Street West, - TORONTO

SUN-BURST

PLEATED SKIRTS

Knife, Accordion, Sun-Burst
PLEATED FRILLS

FEATHERBONE NOVELTY CO., LIMITED

266-274 King Street West, Toronto

Phone Main 1532

MONTREAL OFFICE: 16 Riv's Building

JESS APPLEGATH

89 YONGE ST.

Next to Sheas

Hats for men only
in all the Latest
New York Styles

MACLAREN'S

IMPERIAL

CHEESE

NOTHING BETTER

